

The Infinite Way *Book Study*


by Herb Fitch



Transcripts of the
1969 Class

How to Navigate

Through this PDF Book

1. Click on the page number of the Class Chapter in the Table of Contents to go to that chapter.
2. To return to the Table of Contents click the Bookmarks icon  (blue ribbon) in the left-hand Navigation Pane of the PDF. In this pane will be the Table of Contents Bookmark, along with the Foreword Bookmark and all the Class Chapter Bookmarks.
3. If you don't see the Bookmarks icon, click on View, scroll down to Show/Hide, then over to Navigation Panes, then over to Bookmarks, then click on Bookmarks.
4. To jump to a specific Class Chapter using its Bookmark, click the Bookmark icon or text of the Class Chapter you want to read.

This book remains the property of
The Mystical Principles Group
www.mysticalprinciples.com
Unauthorized publishing of any of
the content is forbidden without first
contacting the Mystical Principles site owner.

Foreword

by Bill Skiles

“And Jesus said unto them, Did ye never read in the scripture, The stone which the builders rejected, the same has become the head of the corner: this is the Lord’s doing, and it is marvellous in our eyes? Therefore say I unto you, The kingdom of God shall be taken from you, and given to a nation bringing forth the fruits thereof. And whosoever shall fall on this stone shall be broken: but on whomsoever it shall fall, it will grind him to powder.” – Matthew 42:22

“Joel says, *I am going to give you the real secret of life. God is not with mortals. Take it from there.* He elaborates on this to say that, *If you understood the significance of the statement that God is not in the human scene, you could lay down your life and pick it up again at will.* And this is a very perplexing statement. We go to Galatians to find some of the answers... In Galatians we find a very strange statement, it says, *Neither circumcision nor uncircumcision, availeth anything, all that matters is the new creature.* Joel calls that the *Middle Path* of the Infinite Way. *Neither sin nor sinlessness, neither health nor lack of health, neither wealth nor poverty.*

“He is pointing out that all ritual, whether you do this or do not do this, on the material level availeth nothing. And the middle path is the path that we follow *between* the infinite, invisible Reality and the visible world of concept. So that, we live not in the world of concept, but rather between it and the infinite invisible, in a state of consciousness that can bring forth, from the infinite invisible, its treasures into the visible.” – Herb

Once you really begin to understand that only the death of personal self will usher in the Kingdom, you will find that you are more than willing to be ground into powder, indeed, you will bow down and gratefully submit unto the Lord. – Bill

Bill Skiles

Robbinsville, NC

12/14/15

Link: <http://www.mysticalprinciples.com>

(click the above link to go there)

TABLE OF CONTENTS

The Infinite Way Book Study

Transcripts of the 1969 Class

by Herb Fitch

1. PUTTING ON IMMORTALITY	1
2. SPIRITUAL ILLUMINATION	29
3. THE CHRIST	57
4. OUR REAL EXISTENCE	83
5. SOUL	109
6. MEDITATION	133
7. PRAYER	165
8. METAPHYSICAL HEALING	189
9. SUPPLY	216
10. THE WISDOMS	242
11. THE NEW HORIZON	264
12. THE NEW JERUSALEM	294

The Infinite Way Book Study 1969

by Herb Fitch

1. Putting On Immortality

Herb: One of the very strange things that has happened in this world of ours is that some nineteen-hundred and thirty-five years ago, a man walked this earth and raised the dead. This had meaning for us perhaps beyond anything that men have dared to imagine. And this meaning was buried in such a way that we have now come to praise the activity with no thought whatsoever of emulating that activity. None of us have taken it upon ourselves to say because he raised the dead I too must learn how to do this. And as a matter of fact it is this very praise of the deed, which has buried it. We have very calmly witnessed miracles and have said the Son of God did these miracles. And then having made that mental commitment to say, that he was the Son of God, you wouldn't expect me to do the same. We have laid it aside on the shelf. So much so that wherever Billy Graham goes these days there is a great big conclave about the Second Coming.

The Second Coming – because the first was misunderstood. The first demonstration of the resurrection of the dead being misunderstood and orthodoxy having now taken and deified him who raised the dead. It is as if it were saying, you don't expect us to do it, we're not virgin born sons of God, we are just the church. Don't look at us for anything like that, but wait until Jesus Christ returns to earth again, and then you will see the same miracles, and those who have sinned this will happen and that will happen.

And you know that all of our youth who was being brought up to believe in this rubbish is being submitted to the same lie that has been perpetuated through the centuries which has led finally to a place in history where man is unable to govern himself intelligently. He has found that no power in medicine and in

science can prevent disease. He has found that no agreement between nations can prevent war. He has found that no commercial agreements can be reached to prevent poverty and starvation.

The human mind is exposed as being incapable of preventing the war, the pestilence, the disaster, the various sufferings of this world. Nor can prayer to the Father remove these sufferings. And because of this, complete unawareness of the message of the resurrection of the dead, man has fallen to that position where he regards himself as a person who must die. He would never dream of thinking himself to be anything than a mortal being. And there is no one in the church who is trying to persuade him that he is not a mortal being. As far as the church is concerned he is not only a mortal, he is a mortal sinner.

But something happened on this earth that the Infinite Way is not about to ignore. We are not about to walk on the other side of the street and close our eyes to it. There was a raising of the dead on this earth and we too were told to go forth and raise the dead. And we must approach that mission with an understanding of the task. Mortality means to perish. That which is mortal dies. That which is Immortal is not perishable. And if we be mortal, we be perishable. And if we be perishable the brain within us perishes with us. And if we are using now a perishable brain, all that it can perceive, all that it can know is that which perishes. The mortal sense of life can only know that which is mortal. Mortality cannot glimpse Immortality. That which must die can only associate with that which must die.

Now let us look at a child of twelve who was dead. The father's name is Jairus and he is a nobleman, one of high authority. He apparently was a convert to the Hebrew faith from the Romans and now because of his high authority those of the Hebrew temple are coming to Jesus to persuade him to heal this man's twelve-year-old daughter. There was a Hebrew superstition that after three days the soul

left the body. The silver cord was cut and never again could that soul re-enter the body. And if you look closely at the various resurrections in the Bible you will see that Jesus took them one at a time, first this child who had just died and was still in bed. And then someone who had died a day and a half and was already in the coffin on the way to be buried. And then to break the false Hebrew superstition completely, about the three day period in which the soul could not re-enter the body after that he specifically waited four days for Lazarus before appearing before the tomb. This was the slow succession of removing completely for all time the nonsense about a soul interred in matter and to reveal something far greater than these baseless superstitions of the mortal mind.

Now he had this girl, yes she was dead according to the physicians, and mark this very carefully, she could not see or hear or touch or feel or know, her physical senses were dead. The brain was dead. The heart was dead. The organs were dead. Everything in that physical body was dead. So much so that paid mourners were there mourning, that was their profession to mourn for the dead. This was a dead girl. If you believe that there is life in a physical body. Now then the revelation there, is when he said, ... *she is not dead, she sleepeth*, is that there is no life in a physical form. There is no life in physical senses. He was looking at that which man called the mortal self. He was looking at you and at me, the mortal self, which man was pronouncing dead. And he said she sleepeth. He was seeing a life where the world saw death. He was seeing Immortality where the world saw mortality. So shall we wait for a Second Coming before we see it again? Or shall we stand by that bedside now and see what he saw then, but see it now as it is.

If you look with dead senses you are going to see death. But suppose you look with Life. Suppose you look with that Vision which is of the Spirit. Suppose you first, see the *I*, of your own Being before you try to find the *I* of another. And so what stood before this bedside? What stood before this girl that was different

than everyone else who stood there looking at her? *I* stood there looking at her, not a dead physical being, but *I* the living Spirit of God stood there in a form. A form that appeared to people as Jesus, but it was *I*, The Christ standing looking at this girl. And what does *I*, The Christ see, the Immortal *I*, the Immortal Christ can only behold it's Self. The Immortal *I* saw the Immortal *I*.

And she awakened and asked for food. Now this Immortal *I* in her, awakened by the recognition of *It*, by one who stood in the Immortal *I*, now awakened not only that *I* but that *I* awakened the dead senses. Now those senses were not being governed by chance. Now those senses were not being murdered by the cosmic or the unconscious mind. Now this girl was not a channel for the lie about Immortality. The Immortal *I* of her own Being was recognized and *It* became the law of her Being. And *It* now animated the senses. *It* gave her a desire for food. And she was twelve. And so we know that, as Jesus himself speaking in the temple at twelve was able to educate the elders. She had gone through the transition of rebirth, and The Christ in the form of Jesus, and The Christ within her, being one and the same. The Immortal Self now, which had ever been present through centuries of human time was emerging to take dominion over the false human mind.

Now before Jesus brought us this resurrection of the girl, he very carefully laid the groundwork to show us that where we see through *a glass darkly* with a mortal mind, with a mortal consciousness, with mortal senses, there is an invisible Life present which is not mortal, which is not subject to chance, which is not subject to human powers, which is not at the discretion of one individual or a nation or a body of material laws. And through a succession of ascending demonstrations, he took us first to the transformation of matter, water to wine to demonstrate, that matter which can be transformed is not of God – it isn't real. It has no basis because it has no permanence. It can be changed. He demonstrated

that there is a consciousness, which can take dominion over all of the matter of this world.

And then he next demonstrated that the power of the human brain has been grossly exaggerated. And the evidence of the human brain is not reliable. For the human brain declared that this one had epilepsy. And this one had dementia. And this one was insane. But again that certain something called *I*, that Immortal Self, could take dominion over the evidence of the brain and restore the epileptic, the insane to normalcy proving the non-power of the brain and then into the fleshly body to show the non-power of that. We see the lame and the halt and the withered. Again, the claims of the body. The claim that we live in a body of flesh. Which has the power to be crippled or lame, or sick or diseased. Again this Immortal Self takes control over that and removes them from the material laws, which claim that the fleshly body can of itself be sick or diseased. This is a mounting demonstration next to the incurable diseases, the palsy, the leprosy. And we find again that which is mortal, that which appears and must die – that which we have accepted to be our self is subject to a higher power, which takes control over it and restores it to normalcy. All these leading to the king of terrors, the greatest terror in the world, the fear of death. And showing that mortality is not Reality. Mortality can be controlled. But in order for it to be controlled there must be a recognition of an Immortal Self within your self and within the self of the individual who appears to be mortal.

And first the daughter of Jairus, and then the son of the widow at Nain. Now we have a funeral procession, a boy being buried. A widow marching with the funeral. But what does He say, ... *“I say young man arise.”* What is the message for you and for me? This mortal self is not what it appears to be. God is Immortal. God is All. Now then if God is All and God is Immortal, where can there be anything unlike God? Where can mortality be if God is All and God is Immortal?

Young man I say arise. And then the nobleman's son, the centurion. Now you see it done absently. Not even in the presence of the victim. When the centurion says, help my son. Again Jesus doesn't respond instantly. He says, please help him, please help him I know you can. *Go thy way, thy son liveth.*

Why? Because there could be no acceptance of mortality. If there were an acceptance of mortality, then we have an acceptance that God is not all. Who among us has accepted that God is all? God is Immortal and therefore mortality is impossible. That is where we start. It isn't where we end. It is where we begin. Once we have accepted that Immortality is the only possibility because God is all, then we must take a second look at what we have thought to be our mortal self. I cannot be mortal because that's a statement that there is a life apart from God. God is Life. God is Immortal Life. There is no other kind. If I am mortal life, then I have stated that my life and God's Life are two different kinds. How can I expect Divine-life to support that which is not Divine life? I have declared myself out of Divine-law. But now I am accepting what Jesus was demonstrating, that Immortality is the Reality of the child that appears dead, of the child that is buried, and now of Lazarus who is buried in the tomb for four days. He wasn't concerned about the Soul departing from the flesh and then not being able to return. He knew the Soul could not depart from the flesh because there is no mortal flesh there.

Now our *Forty Days in the Wilderness* must follow his and those words forty days mean one thing, as long as it is necessary to come to a conclusion about the Truth. So those forty days could be four hundred or four million depending on how long it is necessary for you to reach that agreement with the Truth, which permits you to say, there cannot be God-Spirit and God-matter. Matter dies, God is non-dying. And therefore the matter that dies is not of God. There cannot be two worlds, Heaven and earth, any more than there can be Immortality and mortality.

There can only be the Kingdom of God. And when *I* am in Spiritual-consciousness that is where *I am* in the Kingdom of God, in Immortal Selfhood.

Now then your day in the wilderness is the confrontation with the *belief* that you are a material, mortal being. And if you step out of the wilderness until you have found your answer, you have not had your forty days in the wilderness. You step out of the wilderness when you know that *I Am* Immortal Being. And because the flesh is mortal *I* am not in the flesh. There can be no quibbling there as long as you believe you're in the flesh you have accepted mortality and have not found that *I* that Immortal Self, which the Spirit of Jesus saw in the girl, in the boy and in Lazarus. That Immortal *I* was there revealed not only as your Immortal Self, but as the only self on this earth. There is no mortal being on this earth. The revelation of Immortality is universal. And you don't have to wait for Jesus Christ to come back to earth.

"For if you believe on me, the works that I do ye shall do, and greater works shall ye do." This was the total universal revelation that if you believe on Me and me is that Immortal *I* which was revealed in the daughter of Jairus and Lazarus and the son of the widow at Nain and later in Jesus himself. If you believe on this Immortal *I* as the Substance of your Being, then the works that the *I* did as the living Christ consciousness in Biblical days, it is prepared to do now in you and as you. That which Christ-consciousness did yesterday it can and will do today.

The nature of Christ-consciousness is never a variable. It appeared as Jesus. It resurrected the dead. And by that is meant that It discovered the latent Divinity where the world saw mortal flesh. To discover your latent Divinity, where the human mind had presented the idea of mortal flesh, this is the raising of your own Self from the dead. And then to look out in this world on all those around you regardless of the level of their consciousness and to address your Self to the Immortal *I* of their Being this is raising the dead.

Now as this begins to catch on and you see that the Immortal *I* was the real healer behind the scenes, that the Immortal *I* is Life itself, and once it is recognized that life begins to overrule the appearance of death. Then you do not wait for death in a physical form. You look for Life *now*. You look now for the Immortal *I* of your own Being. And this is your forty days in the wilderness. You go inside to your own *I*. And there must be a decision reached. Am I mortal or Immortal now? Am I perishable or non-perishable now? What is my status? Who am I? And when you come face to face with your Reality that you are the Spirit of God, then you can see why it was necessary to reveal the Immortal *I* of those who apparently were dead, because that Immortal *I* of them is not mortal flesh but Spiritual selfhood. And the nature of each of us is that our Spiritual selfhood has made possible that which appears as our physical selfhood, behind the mortal appearance is the Immortal *I*. And when your consciousness rests in the Immortal *I* and flows forward from that it governs that which appears as the mortal self.

When Paul tells us that this corruptible must put on incorruptibility – this mortal must put on Immortality, did he mean wait for a Second Coming of Christ? When Jesus tells us *the kingdom of God is within you*, did he say wait till I come back to earth two thousand years later? He said, *seek ye first the kingdom of God and his righteousness*. What was he telling us? That within you: as in him, as in the daughter of Jairus, as in the others, there is the Immortal *I*. He was revealing the meaning of, *“the Word was made flesh.”* He was revealing that man on earth must be Christed. He was revealing that the churches on earth must be Christed. He was revealing Truth, which belongs to no person and to no one religion. He was revealing the universality of the Christ. And the need to accept this in our consciousness is the coming of the Christ into us as the realization of Self. It has nothing to do with a second physical appearance of a man. It never has had. And our evangelists, our clergymen, ninety-nine percent of them, are still living in the

deadness instead of raising the dead within themselves to the revelation of their Immortality. And then going forth to bless each individual in their congregations with the recognition of their Immortality to witness the Christ in every man.

So it is said, “... *your righteousness must exceed the righteousness of the scribes and of the Pharisees.*” Because until you perceive the Immortal Selfhood of your own being and the Immortal Selfhood of every individual on the face of the earth your claim to righteousness is untrue. There is hardly one righteous man on this earth, because to be righteous you must look out on a world in which there is nothing, that exists that is unlike God. Now that is your Immortal-consciousness. When you are trained to look out and perceive nothing unlike God and whatever you perceive that is unlike God you must raise it from the dead through the recognition of its non-reality, non-power, non-substance, non-law, non-activity. If it is not of God, how can it exist? That which must die is not of God.

And so at this early chapter in *The Infinite Way*, when we first read it we may not have been impressed with the totality of its revelation. But at this date, we can say this: We were told that we do not live in a human form, and that if we associate our life with a human form, we are associating with that which must die. We were told to be absent from the body and present with the Spirit. We were told to recognize within ourselves an eternal flame and to see that our Life is a continuity of consciousness with no beginning, no end, non-existing in human time. And that our consciousness being Immortal will ever make use of whatever form seems necessary at the moment throughout all of our human span. And this is the consciousness now of the Immortal self which we are told to live in, to abide in without ceasing.

You have your two commandments for that purpose. You are recognizing your own Immortal selfhood with all your soul, all your mind, all your body, all your heart, all your strength. And that outlaws the possibility of the physical form

being *you*. It outlaws the possibility of the human mind being you. It takes you out of human mind and human body. Not until you are on a deathbed and someone has to come along to find it. You are finding it yourself. You are accepting the message of the resurrection of the dead demonstrated on earth by the Christ. And you are accepting that if you believe on the presence of this *I* in you, this *I* in you will do the mighty works it did then. You are accepting this *I* as your Immortal selfhood. And now you are entitled to say, "*I and the Father are one.*" For you have received from the Father, the Father's Immortal Selfhood. "*Son all that I have is thine.*" And the Father further says, *Don't let any fool on this earth persuade you to wait for the Second Coming of Jesus Christ, because I, I the Infinite-self can never leave thee. I have never left thee. I am with thee always unto the end of the world. I cannot return because I have never left.*

This is part of our forty days in the wilderness. We have the total world conditioning of religion and science and mental sciences to stand up to, in the realization that all of the world sees is: mortality, death, deterioration, and aging. But *I, I* believe on the inner Christ. And *I* live out of that *belief* and therefore *I* see the inner Christ of the doctor, the inner Christ of the clergymen, the inner Christ of the physicist, the inner Christ of all those who do not believe on the inner Christ, for they have not learned the message of the resurrection of the dead. The dead or the sleeping are those who live in the consciousness of matter, unaware that matter, which must die is not a creation of God. And if you are going to go through eleven more chapters, if you are going to go through twenty-thirty-forty-fifty more years on this life span, surely this is the moment to come to grips with the idea of that *I* cannot go through it as matter. For that which was not created by God has no real existence. And if *I* live in matter, as matter, identified as matter, then *I* am under material law, which is not under the law of God.

And that's why you have this as the first chapter. It is the first thing to do. There must be an Immortal you. If there is no Immortal you, then there is no Child of God, there is no Spiritual being. It is because of this false teaching then, and man's unawareness of his Immortal I, that he lives with a sword of Damocles hovering over his head. The fear, that this sword will come down and take his human life away, take his physical form away. Take his possessions away or damage him in some way. Around every corner lurks a causality in man's mind. Most people live with this fear hovering over them. And its undercurrents run through the mind in many ways – we are so easily influenced. Not knowing the Immortal Self, we live in fear of losing the mortal self, which is not us. And that mortal self is always subject to chance. And so you will find the medical profession, the insurance profession, the media, the press, TV, radio, newspapers all bringing to you the story about mortality. Ever pouring more coal on the fire of fear.

Your mortal senses, your mortal mind will perish. You might as well face the fact that no mortal senses or mortal bodies are beyond that. And therefore you must also face that your mortal senses and mortal body are not a Divine Creation. The eyes you look out with were not created by God. The ears you hear with were not created by God. The heart that theoretically keeps you alive, was not created by God. *“The natural man receiveth not the things of God,”* and is not under the law of God. And so no one in this world is under the law of God. There is no sense telling us to wait for the Second Coming of Christ. While we're waiting, we are not under the Law of God. But *“if so be the Spirit dwells in you, then are you the Son of God.”* If so be you dwell in Spiritual-consciousness.

Now Jesus further tells us that, that which is born of the flesh is flesh and mortal. That which is born of the Spirit is Spirit and Immortal. Again, are you both? Don't make that mistake you cannot be both. *“Choose ye this day whom ye*

shall serve,” the Spirit or matter, Immortality or mortality, God or mammon? For, if you accept birth of the flesh you are flesh. And then this corruptible is not putting on Incorruptibility. But if you accept your Spiritual birth as your Identity, then henceforth know not yourself after the flesh. *I am* not of the flesh, *I am* not born of the flesh, *I am* not mortal being born to die. And then the Truth of your Immortal Self is the Truth that makes you free.

Now, what do you have to do to protect your Immortal-self? Give it a moment’s thought. What do you have to do to protect your Immortal body, your Immortal mind? Can you protect the Spirit? Can you protect the Christ? Can you protect the Christ mind, the Christ Life? And if that is you, what protection do you need? If you need protection then you have more days to spend in the wilderness. You must go back to your wilderness until you can come forth and know that because *I Am* Spiritual Being, Immortal Selfhood, Christ and Christ Mind, because all that the Father hath, *I Am*. Because *I Am* the Truth, *I Am* the way, *I Am* the wine, *I Am* the water, *I Am* the light. That what the Father is – *I Am*. When you know this you need no protection and if you have the desire for protection you are denying your Immortal Selfhood. You will be able to judge where you stand by whether or not you feel you need protection. If you can say I need no protection because the Spirit needs no might or power to defend itself, it recognizes no other life than the Spiritual Life. Against whom shall it defend?

So every time you find you want protection, you are saying, “I am of the flesh, I am mortal. I was born of the flesh and will die in the flesh.” You have not benefited by the raising of the dead demonstrations of the Christ in the form of Jesus. And you have not raised yourself from the dead beliefs of a material selfhood. And that is basically part of the essence of the chapter on Immortality. It is revealing that God created no mortal being. God is Spirit. And there is no mortal being on this earth. That Immortality is the true nature of all who walk the earth in

the seeming body of flesh. And it is revealing this – that you, if are prepared may believe on it, may accept it. And then having made the initial steps of acceptance, are prepared to walk as an initiate in the realization that *I* being the Immortal Self, the One Indivisible Spiritual Being that walks this earth, everywhere I will invest my relationships with that understanding. I will never enter into a relationship without first knowing my Self to be the Immortal Self and then through this, letting my Self recognize the Immortal Self in another. And once this relationship has been established on that basis, that which *I* have joined together no man can rend asunder. Whether it be business or marriage, whatever the nature of the relationship be, it is blessed with success because you have brought into it the new dimension of Immortality. You have recognized first in you, I the invisible Self and second in him or in her or in it or the condition, I the invisible Self. This recognition of *I* as the essence of all that is there assures you of being under Divine law as Divine-activity, secure, protected for the I will go before that relationship in every way.

Now, you see we are taking Immortality out of the death-bed in the Hills of Galilee, we're bringing it into this moment, into the realization that the Immortal *I* revealed there is the same Immortal *I* that indwells my very Being. The same Immortal *I* that indwells the fellow I saw yesterday as some kind of an inferior human being. The same Immortal *I*, that indwells every relationship on this earth but has gone unseen by the mortal eyes of men. When we begin investing that recognition in everything we do with everyone, we are loving our neighbor and not until then. I cannot love you if I think of you as a mortal being. All I can do is malpractice you that way. If you see me or I see you as mortal beings, we have not learned that we are here to raise the dead – to lift our vision above matter which must deteriorate, into the Vision of Spirit which is endless and unchanging.

So, today is really a beautiful chance for all of us to take the two commandments and to see that as we put them together we are being told to recognize the Immortal *I* everywhere, in myself, in my wife, in my husband, in my friend, in my child, in my parent, in my business associates. Wherever *It* is and *It* is omnipresent, I must recognize It. And preparatory to recognizing it, I must find it in myself because I will try to recognize it with a human mind and I will fail. I will have, “clouds without rain.” I will have, “vain repetitions.” I will have affirmations. I will have words without substance. For only the *I* of my Being can recognize the *I* that indwells every other individual on earth.

You must begin with yourself. You must make the change in consciousness from mortal self to Immortal Self. That’s your beginning. And as you *feel* this *I* of you, recognized instead of a me, instead of a human brain, you will know that your days in the wilderness are going to be shorter and shorter. You will also know that to emerge before this has been completely clarified, until *I* in you has been born, until Christ in you is realized, until you have recognized the presence of God in you where you stand, you are not ready to go forth and raise the dead. You are not ready to go forth into Divine relationships. You are not ready to go forth protected from the world consciousness of disease and disaster.

Now, let’s do that within ourselves now. There is a *turning* place, a “*turn ye and live,*” turn ye from a person born of the flesh who lives in the flesh as the flesh. And find a place where the human mind is *taking no thought*. For that human mind is of the flesh. And if you think with that which is of the flesh, you are separated from the Spirit. “*Take no thought for your [mortal] life*” for you never had one. You never had a mortal life. The mortal has been the imitation of the Immortal. The material has been the imitation of the Spiritual. And right where the imitation appears, *I Am*.

I in the midst of you am your Immortal Life. I in the midst of you am your spiritual Self. I in the midst of you am your Being and besides me there is no other. Your name is Spirit, Immortal Spirit without opposite, without a mortal selfhood. And that which appears as your mortal selfhood is a cosmic imitation of I in the midst of you.

I in the midst of you am deathless. I Am Immortal. I will always be your Self. Abide in me and let me rise in your consciousness as the risen Christ. Let me look out through your eyes at this world and I will show you my kingdom on this earth. I will show you the Immortal Kingdom of God on this earth if you will let me look through your eyes. Receive me in your heart. Receive me in your Soul... and know no other.

----- End of Side One -----

With all your heart, mind, soul, and body love me above all else for *I Am* the Reality of your Being. *I Am* The Christ, which has never left you, and never can. *I Am* the eternal Christ Son of God. And *I Am* your Being. “*Abide in me, let me abide in you, and you will bear fruit richly*” for *I will go before you, and I will perform all that you are appointed to do. I will even take you through the valley of the shadow of death, and you will fear no evil, for I will be there.* And *I will take you into your next consciousness, and will take you into many mansions that the Father has prepared.*

Do you see that *I Am* the way? *I Am* the way out of the tomb of false mortality that has saddled this earth because it has been waiting for a Second Coming and ignoring that which is here now as the Eternal Christ. Turn ye to this *I* and then live out of this *I* as this *I* and let *I* live Itself as you. This is Immortality Realized and this *turning* is the birth of Christ Realization. Let the outer

consciousness put up its sword, it no longer need defend anything. *I Am* the law. *I*, who transformed water to wine. *I*, who resurrected that which appeared to be dead. *I*, who did the healing miracles on earth. *I Am* the Self of you. You need no defense. *I Am* ever with you. What you need is the realization that *I* in the midst of thee am God. Accept my presence where you are. *I* in the midst of thee am God. *“Be still and know that I am God.” I can never leave you. “I will be with thee always even unto the end of the world.”*

Now, this *I* is your Immortal Self and your recognition of It raises you from the dead. It raises you from the dead now before the body decomposes. It raises you from the dead now before the mind is washed away in time. It raises you into the consciousness of Christ, which is eternal, which is deathless, which is the one and only Power in all this world. *I*, The Christ within you. *I* live your Life as my Life. *I* prepare a table for you in the midst of every enemy on the face of the earth. You need no might. You need no power. My Spirit goes before you. Refer every problem back to *I* in the midst of you and *I* will tell you, “before you ask, *I* answered.”

Before you sought a healing you were healed. The only you that needed a healing was the false consciousness, the mortal consciousness. *I*, the Immortal consciousness of your Being is all there is of you. As you let the mortal consciousness die, *I* will rise and *I* will step out of the tomb of that mortal consciousness. Fear not, it is *I*. This is the message of Immortality *now*, not in the hereafter. Not after we lay aside a physical body. Not after a mythical mortal being returns to earth. This is the message of the living Christ. The Omnipresent Christ, The Christ, that is your name.

As we continue doing this we find within ourselves a great new power. We have the power to bless the world. We can move forth and the *I* of me instantly looks through the density of human form, looks through the false conditions of

human mind, and recognizes the *I* of Its Self as the only life, the only presence, the only body, the only being on this earth. There is only the *I* of your Being on this earth. For your *I* is the infinite *I*. The Immortal, infinite, eternal, unchanging, perfect *I* is your name.

[Silence]

There is a great weight of world opinion, which hangs over all of us. And when you look out upon this world and see the forms and the conditions, it would be well for you to know that the real, the real obstacle out there is not a person, is not a condition, it is always world consciousness appearing before you as a person and a condition. And so this particular fellow who is obstructive, or in some way objectionable, or this particular condition, this lack, this limitation, this disease, this suffering, none of these have their origin in God. And without being of a Godly source, they can only exist in the world's consciousness. And this forms itself seemingly external to your Being. As we go along you will realize, or you probably do now, that there is nothing external to your Being. It only seems to be external to your false mortal consciousness.

And therefore, translate everything that is objectionable before you as world consciousness, individualizing as that particular form of objection. And you'll find that you are not fearing it quite as much, and even in the proper identification of it there will be a tendency for it to dissolve right under your awareness of its truth. So this situation called war, or this situation called hurricane, or this situation called supply, is only world consciousness appearing as the lack, as the war, as the disease. Get rid of those words and *rest* in the knowledge that world consciousness is merely approaching me in different masks and different forms and different conditions but always it is the one counterfeit world consciousness, which is presenting the good and the evil, the duality. I need to take no cognizance of them because *I Am Spirit, Incorporeal, Immortal Self*.

Now, wherever you recognize a mortal selfhood, whether it is in you or another, because God is not mortal you are recognizing that something exists that is unlike God. This mortal over there is not God Being. Well then who is this mortal over there? This mortal over there is merely world consciousness appearing as a mortal being. There can be no real existence other than God. Everything must be retranslated from its false mortal appearance to the realization that you have only one enemy and that enemy is the world consciousness taking infinite variety of forms. And if you recognize it here, you can recognize it there and there and everywhere.

But what is it? It is the false mortal self, the false mortal mind. The imitation and it will ultimately come into the false mortal form, if you do not reach it at its own level and see it for what it is – nothingness. You're even impersonalizing the forms in front of you, the people. There is no mortal selfhood. And yet everyone appears to be a mortal self. If there is a mortal selfhood before you, you are in a mortal consciousness. If there is a Christ Self before you, you are in a Christ consciousness. And what you see therefore is telling you where you stand. If you are seeing the Christ, you are in Christ consciousness. If you are seeing the mortal, you are in mortal consciousness. There can be no quibbling about it.

And therefore you are going to recognize the Christ there because, if you are not in Christ-consciousness, you are subject to mortal law. You are subject to everything that is on the calendar today. If there's a flu bug scheduled you are going to have it. You are going to have an opportunity to have it. And therefore we must live in the consciousness that there is an Immortal Self and an imitation mortal self on a worldwide level. There are not two worlds. In one level of your consciousness you could live between two worlds, but now you are not between two worlds because you recognize that only one exists. The Immortal universe of my Father. The Word is the Spiritual universe, and that is where you live in the

Spiritual universe. You live in it by living in Consciousness of it. *I* am conscious of the Spiritual universe. And all that is presented to me of the material universe is the imitation of My universe – even that imitation form that *I* see in a mirror is an imitation of my Spiritual form.

And there's where you are abiding, and with it you are not giving up the pleasures of this world. Never make the mistake of thinking that you are or that you are suppose to. That you're suppose to suddenly will all of your possessions to a dear friend who knows nothing about Immortal consciousness – nothing of the sort. We are being lifted to a higher life, a new dimension of life in which, the joys and the pleasures and the relationships are enduring. Not subject to the laws of tomorrow's earthquake, or tomorrow's change of weather. We are being lifted to the new kind of life in which we are independent of the laws of the material world. Not that we want to break their laws, but we simply are not encased in bodies of matter that are subject to the various viruses of the world.

Now, Paul has this to say:

“Behold, I show you a mystery, We shall not all sleep, but we shall all be changed. In a moment, in the twinkling of an eye, at the last trump: for the trumpet shall sound, and the dead shall be raised incorruptible, and we shall be changed. For this corruptible must put on incorruption, and this mortal must put on Immortality . So when this corruptible shall have put on incorruption, and this mortal shall have put on Immortality, then shall be brought to pass the saying that is written, Death is swallowed up in victory.”

Now, it's about time that this becomes the consciousness of the world, not just a statement in a book. If Spirit is God, if Spirit is All, where can Spirit go when it dies? Nowhere, Spirit is Spirit. Where can you go? Nowhere. There is no place for us to go. We will always be where we are. And where we are is where we must learn to live. We are not here to live that we may die. We are here to live

enduringly and to live in the Consciousness of our Self. Life has no opposite. Life is God. Life is Immortal. Life knows nothing about age, or time, or decomposing processes, and *I* being the Spirit, the Life, the Immortal Self, I have nothing to do with age, with deterioration, with decomposing bodies, none of that is your Self. And so, you must shake off from your consciousness all of the world belief which has shrouded man in a mortal selfhood. Step out from it, there is no mortality on the earth. There is only my Father's Spirit.

Now, when you meditate if you have had a difficulty in meditation you are as normal as apple pie. There is hardly anyone who doesn't have a difficulty in meditation. But you see it is because a human being is trying to meditate. Whereas *I Am* the meditator. You must turn to *I* and let *I* do all of your meditating for you. And then you will find you don't have a problem in being still. You don't have a problem at all because *I* become your new antenna. *I* is an infinite antenna. And your whole work is to touch *I* within yourself, day in and day out. And then when you release yourself to *I*, you will find you are in infinite meditation. And you are trusting *I* to become visibly every need that you will have for this day. *I will be your wine and your water. "I Am the bread of life."* You are finding the miracle that *I* really becomes Supply. *I* becomes everything that you have been seeking in a mortal consciousness and it becomes all that you need, the added things, the essentials. It becomes all the things you need of this world, that's why it is called the added things.

And those of us who have been able to live in this *I* even to a measure have witnessed the miracle that *I*, whom you believe in, is doing on earth today what I have ever done. *I* do not shorten the arm of the Father. My words do not return to me void. *I* bow to no human powers. *I* leave no death and destruction behind me. *"I have not come to destroy, but to fulfill."* And this great miracle of *I* within you, which is self-fulfilling becomes a living reality to you, until there is no, "to you" at

all, there is just *I. I Am I*. And no longer is there a me sitting down to meditate, waiting for the wind to blow somewhere and blow Spirit into my consciousness. There is no such me. There is only *I*. The Immortal Self. There is no mortal being trying to get Spirit to do something. It can't be done. Let us all graduate from the belief that a mortal can get Spirit to do something.

As we live in *I* we are no longer trying to get anything. Or if we are, we find out soon enough it can't be done we are just wasting energy. We are not interested in getting. We are interested in giving. We are interested in letting the well of our own Infinite life pump forth that which is needed – with twelve baskets full leftover. We have learned the secret of reversing the senses. That, whereas yesterday the eye reached out and the hand reached out, all of me reached out to acquire, to pull in, to a mortal self that wasn't there that I thought was there. Now the Immortal Self wants to push out to those who do not know their Immortality. You can't get it fast enough from within to give it out, because this is the nature of Spirit, a continuous progression of unfolding, from within.

The Kingdom of God within you is your new Spiritual consciousness. It has no bottom. It has no top. It has no sides. It is limitless. And you are living from that center *resting* in *I* and lo and behold *I* becomes tomorrow's bank account. *I* becomes tomorrow's food supply. *I* becomes companionship. *I* becomes all that an individual needs on the mortal plane. And *I* continues to lift you into planes beyond. Many of us when we started out might have thought we would be satisfied with just a little leaven but we find there is no stopping place in Spirit. The minute you stop, you're back in mortality. There is no stopping place. We must ever be poor in spirit for the simple reason that the unfoldment of Spirit must be Infinite.

And now, we are letting life move at its own rhythm. We are dropping our attempt to control life. We find that our attempt to control life brings us into mortal mind. We are feeling the pulse of an Infinite rhythm and we find that it is perfect in

its dominion over every material law. It recognizes no disease, no lack or limitation, it dissolves every untrue mortal appearance. My Immortal Self is Self-fulfilling in every way. My Immortal Self can never leave. There is no other *me* than my Immortal Self. And there is no other *you* than your Immortal Self. And now if *I* want to present to you a picture of a mortal being, it is your function to look right through what *I* present and to witness only the Immortal Self that stands before you.

As you forgive me my trespasses you will be forgiven. As you recognize my Immortality in spite of what I may do as a human being, you are recognizing your own Immortality and that is the nature of forgiveness. To thy own Immortality be true.

Now once you have accepted this, what is the nature of your being now that you are the Immortal Self? The nature of your Being is such that whatever is true of God is true of you. Whenever, you use the word God you are speaking of your Immortal Self. Whatever is untrue of God is untrue of you. If God does not destroy, you do not destroy. If God cannot be destroyed, you cannot be destroyed. If God cannot be sick, you cannot be sick. If God cannot lack, you cannot lack. If God has no evil in God, then there is no evil in you. There can never be something true of God that is untrue of you, or true of you that is untrue of God. For, there is only the One Immortal Self. And the longer you find your ability to live in it, the longer you are a righteous man.

Now, we are way past the scribes and the Pharisees. Our righteousness is the righteousness of Immortality. The Self that is ever the Self called God. As you dwell in this knowledge you can cancel out, you can literally crucify all of the beliefs that in any tomorrow you can have a lack or limitation or a problem, they can only occur in a false self. If you are in Immortal Self, then all of your tomorrows are all ready perfect in Truth. And so this is the work you do in your

meditation. You nullify the million tomorrows that are going to make their demands by recognizing my Immortal Self knows nothing about tomorrows. My Immortal Self is not waiting for time to unfold. My Immortal Self is the finished kingdom of God on earth now. All that I need is already established in my Immortal Self. Mortality with its varying problems from day to day is the false identity that I have put off – that was the corruptible. I have put on incorruption. And every time I have a problem, regardless of its nature, that is the lie about God that is presenting itself to me through a false consciousness. And the lie needs no one to defend against it. That which is not truth is but a phantom. It may appear very real to you, but only Truth is Real – only Truth can be Substance. Only Truth is under the law. And whatever is a lie, you can stand against it at any time, with no defense whatsoever, provided you are not in a false consciousness. For in your false consciousness you will turn from one problem and you will be hit by another.

So Immortality and Freedom are synonyms. True identity and Freedom are one and the same. Your Freedom is inherent in your Immortal Self. Now, this turning that takes place within you, this identification as *I*, is going to make you *one* with *I* throughout the Infinite universe. Wherever, you touch *I* within you, you touch *I* within every person on the face of the globe and *I* within all those who have walked the earth and who are no longer visible. And you touch the *I* of those who are still unborn and who will walk the earth later. The *I* of you, when you touch it, in your consciousness, is the Infinite *I* called God. And you are now the individualization of that *I*. You are Infinity individualized. And all of Infinity is functioning through your Being, Immortality is never separate from Its Self.

Now, just for luxury sake without trying to channel, manipulate, without striving in any way to bring something good into your humanhood, without striving to make your humanhood better in any way, without striving to get more of this or more of that for your humanhood, remember that the Spiritual way is to

step out of your humanhood. Not to improve it, but to step out of it and to let your Incorporeal Being govern every activity of your day. And lo and behold there is a better human out there anyway. Healthier, wiser, safer, more protected because you must learn how to let the invisible run the visible. When you walk out in the visible and try to govern it you're working with a phantom. When you let the invisible have its way, then lo and behold by some strange and wonderful alchemy of the Spirit, the visible is in harmony.

Learn that great thrilling secret; that when I am still, trusting my Infinite Immortal Self to be Its Self, *I* am in the consciousness of plenty, the consciousness of beauty, the consciousness of harmony, the consciousness of Love. But don't get it out there, get it where you are, in you is I. And then get rid of that in you and know that *I* is All that is here. *I* is my Being. And it moves out into the universe. Where does it end? Where do *I* begin and where do *I* end? *I* have no beginning. *I* have no end in space or time. The *I* of me is running through the *I* of you. And the *I* of you is running through the *I* of me. Where do we begin and end. We do not. We are that One *I*. Do you see why we must learn forbearance, forgiveness even to those who are still stumbling up the ladder of consciousness? Even if they are a rung or two or three below us. Just as we want those who are a rung two or three above us to help us by their understanding that we at least are moving in the direction of truth.

And so up and down the ladder of consciousness, we recognize the Infinite *I*. And scowl if you will, be angry if you will, be vengeful if you will, *I* will strive to see *I* as your name. And as long as *I* am trying to do that, *I* must succeed. And let the world scowl at you. Let it bring all kinds of pressures upon you. Recognize the *I* of it and the *I* of you. And then said, *Peter put up your sword*. Forget it. Forget all of it, the antagonisms, the repressions, the frustrations, the doubts, the fears, the wonderments. *I* is on the field and I is the only one on the field. And I can

blindfold myself. I can turn backwards and know *I* is there. *I* don't have to second guess it. *I* don't have to keep one eye open to watch what it will do. *I* is on the field. *I* is ever on the field. *I* is ever running its perfect universe and there is no other universe than that invisible perfect universe of *I*. Live in it.

Live in that invisible perfect universe – no matter what you see and the law of externalization will take place. That which is your belief in consciousness, if it is the truth, *the law is that the truth will make you free*. How? The Truth that you know in consciousness must externalize Itself into form. There is no power on earth to stop it. Spirit and its manifestation are one. The Word must become flesh. But there must be someone to recognize that *I Am* the Word. *I Am* the Word made flesh. There is oneness there and Oneness is Spiritual Power.

Now, we gain nothing by letting our emotions take hold, we gain nothing by letting the human mind respond to the sensations that come through the universe. We gain nothing by the pains and pleasure of this world, because all must pass. We gain nothing by seeking those things that must perish. But we do gain our Self by laboring for the meat that does not perish but endureth forever. Laboring for the consciousness of the invisible spiritual kingdom all around us, then the fruits of that kingdom must appear.

Wherever, you see a mortal being or hear about the mortal race don't think because you haven't done something about it, that it hasn't entered your consciousness. Don't think because you didn't join in and agree that it didn't have its impression upon you. There must be a conscious rejection of every influence of every lie about your Infinite Immortal Self. That's what this is all about. The day in and day out conscious rejection of what I am not, so that what *I Am* can show forth the glory of God on earth. Now, what better vocation can we find? Wherever we are, whatever we are doing to live in the consciousness that *this* that *I Am* is God Itself. And *it* isn't wearing a physical body. *It* isn't in a mortal form. But *it* is here.

And *it* is there. And *it* is around the corner. And *it* is right under that stone over there, it's right behind that house over there. All of these physical appearances must be dissolved in your consciousness in the realization that they too will perish, but *I* the living Spirit of God am forever. And I do not yield my dominion to that which will perish.

Let it resolve itself inside your consciousness, until that strange phenomenon called the Voice assures you that *I am come*. You have walked through the door, *I Am* the door, you have walked through the door. You have turned within. You have caught the Infinity of Being. You are not localized. You are Omnipresent. You are everywhere. You are not flesh, you are Spirit. And you can feel the Presence of Spirit as your Being. You will see that this Spirit, this Presence that *I Am*, is what formed me in the womb. This Presence will ever go before me presenting new forms. This Presence is my Infinite Being. This Presence is the only way that *I* can live in the Kingdom of God on earth. This Presence is my Father. And this Presence is *I*. This Presence, my Father, and this Presence *I* are Infinity and Infinity individualized and *I am* that *One*.

Whoever lives in this consciousness will find the power of Spirit never fails. If you enter it with doubt, your doubt will reflect itself. If you enter it with the ability to lay down the attitude of show me, prove something, you will discover that proof which the mortal has sought but couldn't find, the Spirit, will never prove anything to a non-existent mortal. The Spirit will never shower it abundance on a non-existent mortal. The Spirit will never heal a mortal being. But as you lay down the garment of mortality, your Immortal Self reveals itself as that which you had sought, when you were speaking out from the mortal consciousness. Your Immortal Self is the whole, complete Being that you have been seeking through the falsehood of a mortal consciousness. As you lay down this mortal being, all that you have been seeking is revealed as the nature of your true Being.

Now, as you catch these subtleties then, you won't be tempted by the decoys to heal the foot, to heal the heart, to heal the virus, to heal anything. Who wants to heal that which does not exist? That's yesterday's consciousness. We are not looking for healings. We are that which is the Immortal perfect Self and that is the eternal healing of all that needed healing. We are not looking for supply. We are not looking for a longer life. We are not settling for fractions. *I Am Life. I Am Truth. I Am Health. I Am Immortal Self.* You can't heal me. There is nothing to heal. And that is the consciousness we are trying to build on now, above the mortal desires and plans and ambitions and fears and doubts and wants. And there is not one of us who can't within himself, rest in that and feel the self-healing influence of your own Immortal Being, perpetually self-healed of everything. "*Thou seeth me thou seeth the Father.*" And the Father is not sick, not limited, not lacking. Are you that Self? If you are not you need healing. If you are you need no healing. And so today we are all becoming the One who needs no healing. For *I Am The Spirit of God.* That should be our permanent goal, until we awaken each day to that consciousness which makes each day a Divine day. So we have our sights set for us.

I might tell you this house is called Immortality House for one reason. It was given in meditation for one thing. But as you see this chapter is Immortality, this is the Truth of our Being and House is the consciousness, and I would like you to know that when you come here, you are entering the consciousness of Immortality. And perhaps when you come and bring that consciousness then you are in Immortality House too. And we are all in Immortality House, the consciousness of our Immortal Being. That's the purpose of this name that was given to us by the Spirit. So that each of us can be aware that our consciousness must be the consciousness of Immortality.

Next week is *Spiritual Illumination* and you will find that the *I* of you already is Illuminated. So naturally, if you were in The *I*, we wouldn't see you next week and maybe we won't. The *I* of you released is the Spiritual Illumination we will discuss in this second chapter. I would like to meet those of you I haven't met before and thank those of you who have come today. I should like also to suggest that in the future classes, in as much as you know what each chapter will be, that you possibly having read it before you come might have some questions. And so if you have a question on any chapter, why don't you just type it or write it up and put on this little podium here and I will try to be sure that before you leave you have an answer. That way we can go through this book and all come out of it with the knowledge that, I understand it, there is nothing in it that is puzzling me. And with that of course we can develop our consciousness to the point that when we say Infinite Way, we mean my consciousness, my Infinite Consciousness.

Thanks very much.

The Infinite Way Book Study 1969

by Herb Fitch

2. Spiritual Illumination

Herb: Our subject today is Spiritual Illumination. If this morning when you awakened you looked around to find something that God had forgotten to do so that you could do it, you would have been very disappointed, because everywhere that you might go, you would have discovered that there was nothing God had forgotten, at least not in His Universe. Now you might have seen many things in your universe that you felt needed repairs. And if you would have stopped another moment and said, “Am I looking in the universe of the Father, or in my universe?” You would have seen that there was nothing, nothing in the entire world of God that had been undone, incomplete needing a human being to complete it for Him. And if you would had further pursued this line of thought, you might have reached the realization that all that exists is the universe of God, that all that exists is Reality. And Reality being God’s universe, being perfect, there was nothing that had been forgotten by God and nothing that any of us could now do to improve God’s Real universe.

If you had reached this decision within yourself that I am now in the Real universe, and there is nothing in God’s Real universe that needs improvement, therefore what are these things that I see that need improvement? What are the problems that I encounter? What are the diseased bodies that I see? What are the confusions in world affairs that stare me in the face? Where are these if all that exists is Reality? And then you come to a startling realization. Joel phrased it this way:

About 500 years BC there was a story about a man who took a bath and in stepping out of the tub he stepped on a rope which to him appeared to be a snake.

And he went through all kinds of agony and terror anticipating the horrible things that would happen to him because of this snake that he had stepped upon. But when he came out of the illusion, out of the hypnosis, and realized that the rope was a rope and not a snake, once more tranquility came upon him. This story of the ancients was meant to show us that we as human beings are constantly falling for the old Hindu rope trick. We see a snake where there is a rope. We see it wriggle, we see it threaten, we see it terrorize us and of course, the word rope means reality, and the word snake means our mortal 'concept of reality'.

When you awakened this morning if you did not know that this is God's Real universe then you were taken in by the Hindu rope trick. It didn't have to be a rope that you stepped upon; it could be a mortal world that you looked upon and this is as much the illusion of a snake where there is only a rope, in fact, that's the purpose of the story. Now, let's update the old rope trick into our modern day.

For example, many of you are under the opinion that you saw the astronauts go up to the moon. You looked on your television set and there they were. I'd like you to see how this hidden rope trick works in our world. Of course, the moon couldn't fit on your television screen you realize that. So the best you could see of the moon would be a picture about it, never the moon itself, it stayed where it was a quarter a billion miles away, but you may have a little corner of a picture about it on your screen. You may have thrown a rock into the screen at the astronaut who stood on the moon, and you can be sure that that rock would not have hurt him one bit. You were looking at an image about an astronaut.

Now, while we're busy looking at these images. our mind is not making the distinction, and we are confusing reality with appearance. We are judging. And so, we see an astronaut standing on the moon, we look at the image of a man, and for the moment the Hindu rope trick is working, we are seeing in our mind a man, not

an image of a man. We see another man come along and they talk. And again, we are seeing two men in our mind, but in reality we are seeing two images.

Now, what can the image on your screen do of itself? Can it make a decision? Can it decide to walk off the screen? Can you converse with it? It is there, it has eyes and ears, it has legs. It walks, but does it walk? Somewhere else, a quarter billion miles away a man is walking and the photograph of that televised to your screen shows you a man walking on your screen. But the activity, the source of it is one quarter billion miles away, not on your screen, that's the result of the activity a quarter billion miles away. Now, if these two men on your screen should turn and talk to each other you would be under the illusion that they were speaking to each other, but can images speak to each other? There is a mouth opening and closing and you hear a voice. Are you hearing the voice of an image? And there's another ear responding to what the mouth of one is saying. That too is the illusion, the image cannot hear, but it has an ear. It has a picture called an ear, it has a picture called a mouth.

Always, that which happens on the screen depends completely upon that which is happening a quarter billion miles away. And now, if by chance a third man should appear on the moon, a third man will appear on your screen, and if by chance the first man should walk away, then the first man on your screen will walk away. Always, the image cannot initiate an action. The image cannot speak. The image cannot hear. The image cannot be born and it cannot die. It can do nothing of itself. When this sinks in that behind the image there must be another activity in order for the image to appear, then you are ready to look at the human race, and realize that behind that which appears there must be another activity, for that which appears to be here.

The human image of itself can do nothing. It has no power to initiate an action. It thinks it has. Just as you see one astronaut walk on a screen and realize

that that which is walking on the screen did not initiate the action, so Jesus could look at a mortal being and see that that mortal being was an image on a screen, with only the apparent power to initiate an action. You might say that he discovered cosmic television.

Now, the reason we are pursuing this line of discussion is to bring home with finality the illusion of mortal form. Because all Spiritual Illumination is, when you get right down to what it specifically is, is the realization that Spirit is all there is. To be spiritually illumined is to know that only Spirit is, and that leaves you with an entire human race of mortal, dying matter. And as long as you have this human race of dying matter in consciousness, you are looking at the TV screen, and seeing the image and confusing it with the invisible Reality, which makes the image possible. So, that if you were to stand before those who were dying, and you accepted the dying form as the reality of these individuals you would not raise the dead. But, if you were to stand there and see the Immortal selfhood, which is being imitated by the mortal appearance, then you would have the true picture and you could speak within yourself to your Immortal self, activating the invisible Christ of the so-called dead. And the response of the Immortal Selfhood in the so-called dead, would be possible only because you had seen past the television screen, past the mortal selfhood that appears before you. To realize where it came from, how it came there, what it is, and that behind it is that which is called the living Christ. That which did not get born into a mortal body, that which cannot die when the mortal body disappears.

And then you would begin applying this to yourself. I, a TV image? Yes, it will help you to realize that your mortal selfhood is a TV image. That it exists only on the screen of time and space. It is televised by the cosmic mind, and that television program, which began with time and space, is the mist which is lying about your Immortal Self. The Immortal Self that stands where the image appears

to be. And if, you cannot find a way to identify the image, you will not find a way to identify the Reality behind the image. Now, in this image comes birth, and then the image disappears into death. And if you identify with that birth, that progression of mortal growth and that ultimate death, you have accepted mortal existence. And God being Immortal and God being all, you have accepted existence which is not in God. You have accepted the cosmic image, which appears localized as yourself.

The great achievement of Jesus was to come forth from this cosmic image to see past mortality. And to see that there is another channel other than the channel of cosmic television, of a cosmic mind which is imitating something. So, the final image appearing out here, which appears to be you, is the imitation of something. That which your mortal existence is imitating is your true Self. And that true Self stands where the cosmic mind receives it, re-digests it, photographs it, televises it through time and space and out it comes as the birth of you. And up it grows in this cosmic mind. All that remains in this cosmic mind must remain an image in the cosmic mind. An image which does not know its identity and can of its own self do nothing, although it seems to be able to do many things. It thinks that it can talk. It thinks that it can see and hear. It thinks that it can move. But every thing that it does it is completely controlled by the cosmic mind which gave it birth.

So, we find many phrases directed to the mind which governs this image.

“Son all that I have is thine. Thou art ever with me. Seek ye first the Kingdom of God, and his righteousness and all these things will be added unto you.”

Because the image, unaware it is an image, now invents a god. It invents the god and it worships the god of its own invention, not knowing that it is an image and that all that it thinks and does is now part of the image, and is completely controlled. It lives its own individual existence in the *belief* that it has one. It has

no awareness that the nature of God being One Universal Self, there is no separate individual and this same image talks about Spiritual Illumination. It seeks its creature comforts, it seeks to find some form of stability in a world it doesn't comprehend. But, there is an invisible Teacher, it says that you are on the wrong channel. The channel you are on is this world. This world is not my kingdom, it is not my channel. My channel, is not the world, it is the Word. Just get that letter I, out of there and you are back where you belong.

The Word is the channel of the Father. From the Word comes the Divine image, which is not transient. And as you rest in the knowledge that the Divine image is being imitated by the cosmic mind, and that imitation is coming forth as you, you have your finger on the pulse of the only problem that exists in this world. The image must destroy itself. The image must die that the Truth behind the image may live. The image must recognize that material selfhood is not the Divine Creation, rather it is the cosmic re-creation. The image must recognize that as long as I live in the belief that I of mine own self have power, have life, have initiative, have the ability to think I will remain in the cosmic mind and no matter how high I rise, I will never be more than an image. In my greatest success, I will be an image and someday the cosmic mind will move in a certain way and my image will disappear from time and space.

That which is Immortal does not create that which dies. That which is Immortal does not create mortality. That which is Spirit never becomes dying matter; therefore, the reality of me, for *I* have all the gifts of God, the Reality of me is the full Spiritual creation of the Father.

Now, I can look at this image and recognize that it has been living on a false mind, a false life, and a false personal self and it is the personal self that must become extinct. There can be no personal self apart from Divinity. You see we are reaching now for that Illumination which dispels the false sense of life, the false

personal sense and reveals the Immortal reality of that which is undying, that which is without problems, and that which needs no God because it is the very Life of God itself. To worship God, John told us, we must worship in Truth and in Spirit. To worship in Truth means that you must have Truth in your consciousness. To worship in Spirit means that you must *be* Spirit. And you must worship out of your Spiritual consciousness, and that's the destroying of the material consciousness and the material selfhood, and the material concept of self.

Now this entire world and all that it contains is one television program, which Jesus rejected. It is not my Kingdom none of it, the mortality, the mentality, the mortal experience, the progression from birth to death, the reincarnation. All of the material existence is a world image of the world consciousness, from which we are told to *stand ye forth and be separate*, and to tune into another sequence which is called the Divine. The Divine is issuing its program, the Divine is sending forth its Truth, its Reality, its Creation. And as long as you remain in the human mind you will remain a captive prisoner in the cosmic mind which functions the human mind. Even if you are a positive thinker you are still in the human mind which is governed by the cosmic mind and the same illusion of the senses take place. Even the positive thinker is dwelling in the five-sense world of images.

Now, this is the totality of what confronts us as we live in the world of images, of matter, of mortality, of personal self. The extinction of that personal self was heralded by the words,

“If I not go away the Comforter will not come unto you.”

And the I in this case is the personal sense. If the personal sense goes not away, then the Illumination, the Christ Consciousness, will not come unto you. The moment you even have a human need, you are confirming the personal sense of life. As you go out to make demonstrations, you are not making Divine demonstrations; you are making human demonstrations. The need and desire to

make demonstrations is again the glorification of a personal self. We like to think that we're doing it to show the glory of God, but we're not. Spirit doesn't make demonstrations; it doesn't have too. Spirit doesn't demonstrate, Spirit *Is*.

And when you come above the need to demonstrate anything, especially the need to make these repeated demonstrations, then, you will realize you have accepted not the image self, not the personal self, but the Reality, the Spiritual Self. *I*, the Spirit, am the living Substance of God, what shall *I* demonstrate? All that the Father has, *I* possess. The gifts of God are already mine. The need to demonstrate is a second self that has not accepted its Divinity. And so we come above the need to demonstrate, but rather we come to the realization that in overcoming the world we overcome the false image of self, we overcome the personal self that today is going out into the world. It's going to improve something. It's going to be successful; it's going to attract something good to itself. That self is the image of the cosmic mind. That self is falling for the Hindu rope trick. That self is not seeing Spirit, it is seeing a material me. It is not seeing a rope; it is seeing a snake. Sometimes it sees nice things, but it still is not seeing the Spiritual Reality of its own Being. It is always making mortality necessary.

Now, as you sit back behind this in the realization that God is *being* God, Spirit is *being* Spirit, Spirit is *all* there is, look out at the snakes of this world and see the rope. Pray, by recognition of Spirit behind the flesh. Take and translate every snake into a rope. Is there evil on this earth? Then you are be taken in by the trick. You are denying the Allness of God, the Allness of Spirit. *Immediately*, translate every error by the recognition that I am not stepping on a rope and calling it a snake. I am looking at that which the world calls an error and I am seeing that which is there. *I Am* seeing the Immortal reality that is inherent and latent in each individual that walks the earth. Where the world sees a war, it's looking at a snake. You must look not at the war, not at the images on the TV screen, and see that

there is no life in these images on the screen. There is no life in mortality. Mortality is lifeless. There can be no Divine life in mortality. There can be no Divine life in dying matter. There can be no Divine life in a body of flesh.

We have to face that. When you make the mistake of thinking that there is life in a body of flesh, then you have brought your concept of Divinity down to a finite lie about the Father. *I*, said the Master, have come to bear witness to the Truth. So praying without ceasing you shall know the Truth and that prayer without ceasing is the *constant* capacity to translate the material world of images that stands before you into the Spiritual reality that is under the law of God. Where did the Spiritual Reality go? If you threw your TV set away there would still be astronauts on the moon while you were looking. They didn't depend on what you saw on your TV set. If you threw away every human concept, reality would still be here, Spirit would still be here, your Immortal selfhood would still be here.

Now as you stand in your Immortal selfhood releasing your human mind, you are releasing the power of the cosmic mind to televise to your human mind its cosmic error, its cosmic imitation. You are stepping away from the cosmic TV channel of this world, taking no human thought. Now the Divine mind, which is ever maintaining its perfect formations, which are the only formations that have reality. The Divine mind will reveal itself unto you as your mind. It will reveal its formations unto you, the Light of Divinity will be born in consciousness and the Light in consciousness will do for you exactly what cosmic mind had been doing to create false images. The Light in consciousness will form itself as the Divine formations of your Real life. The Light in your consciousness becomes your vision. The Light in your consciousness becomes your hearing. The Light in your consciousness becomes not the darkness of the five senses, but the Light of the Infinite revealing a perfect universe, right where the human eyes have seen one

with wars and diseases and disasters. The Light in consciousness comes through dissolving for you the darkness of the senses.

The miracle of this is, that when it happens, you are looking one moment at something which was diseased or destructive and in just one second before your startled eyes the very opposite is true. I have had confirmed stories and have borne witness to some. Take the case of a dog that kills kittens. Here is this dog with a dead kitten in its mouth, and yet you know that isn't so. That is a picture on a television screen. There is no destruction in Divinity. There is no destruction in Spirit. What are you looking with? Are you looking from the physical eyes of a mortal image then you will see the dog with a kitten in its mouth. And yet, in Spiritual consciousness you will see that dog without a kitten in its mouth and you will be startled by it, and yet know it is true. The change is instantaneous. One second you can see someone on a porch ranting their lungs, angry at the world, shouting at the children, and in another second as your Spiritual consciousness looks inside, something happens to that person. He turns around and is perfectly happy about the whole world, has no complaint. The changes sometimes are so spontaneous that we call them instantaneous healings.

But these are only little markers along the road. You have within you the Power of God and whether that Power comes forth into your experience or not is going to depend completely upon whether you are the Spiritual Son of God or a TV image. If you are a TV image you are not under the law of God. If you're a TV image God isn't interested in whether you are assassinated or not. If you are a TV image every disease on the face of the earth that is in the cosmic mind has an opportunity to find its way to your door, because that TV mind is going to broadcast its *beliefs*. And everything tuned into that TV channel is going to receive its percentage and it's going to show forth on the screen of your life.

To step out of mortality, to step out of mentality, to step out of humanhood, this is the way to Spiritual-Illumination. And the more we try to cling, to making a better mortal existence, the more we are taken in by the rope trick, because that's the very decoy which compels us to live out our days in a dreary mortal existence when the full joyous abundance of Spiritual life is the very reality of you which the mortal existence is imitating. You are living in an imitation of yourself. This has ever been the case with mortal man. Living in an imitation of himself, but knowing it not, he has ever lived with an imitation god, invented by that imitation self. A god that he prayed to who never heard him.

Now, the One Spiritual being is God. The One Spiritual substance is God. The one Spiritual life is God. The one Spiritual power is God. The one Spiritual vision is God. The one Spiritual ear is God. There is only One. And if you are not that One you are the cosmic image, which is imitating that One. Now when I, the personal sense of self goes away, the new faculty is born within you. Christ born within you, born within your consciousness, Christ revealed, takes you in a new path, a new universe, a new life, and a new experience above the five senses. This new existence is your ever present Reality. The work that you do to live in it has nothing to do with what you do outside in the world. It has to do with what you do within your own consciousness. In your consciousness the work is done. It is there that you make the changes. It is there that you step out of the false beliefs. It is there that you release the Power of the Christ. All is done within your consciousness, this is your church and this becomes your heaven.

Pray without ceasing, in a meekness, a meekness which is not struggling to make a demonstration, but rather it is a denial of the personal self, the personal mind, the personal body, the personal life. Now, when you give yourself the luxury of no personal sense, you can quickly feel the Infinite scope of your own Being. The moment the limited self is withdrawn from consciousness, the Unlimited Self

begins. You can hear the Voice all around you, it has never stopped. You can feel that around you there are not walls of matter, if there are any walls at all, they are walls of the Word. All around you these invisible walls of the Word are speaking, you are walking through them. They surround you, they embrace you. All around you is Love. All around you is Life. All around you is Light. All around you is Purity. All around you is Spirit, and all that *It Is*. The image does not try to write the television program, the image merely lets the program do its own work. And we now learn to *let* the Spirit live us, for we are the Divine image. We *rest* in the Infinite Spirit.

Our Illumination must come from the resting of all the concepts, of all of the densities, of all of the darkneses, and of all of the five sense beliefs. We are preparing the way for a new image, a Divine image, an image under Grace, an image that wasn't born, an image that cannot die. We are preparing the way for a form of the Soul to appear. A Christ form that lives in complete unison with the Infinite Spirit knowing only the One perfect, eternal Life. A form which is completely independent of every law of matter, completely independent of a cosmic mind, a form which knows nothing about an interrupted heartbeat, a form which knows nothing about any defects of any kind! That invisible form is your true form. It is not an image on cosmic television. It is not a snake. It is not an imitation about something else. It is the Reality Itself. It is the One. You must claim that one. And in the prayer without ceasing you will look at those things, which deny you to be that One, and see that they are ropes pretending to be snakes.

For all that exists is the purity of Spirit. There is no other existence. When this is your consciousness, you are in your state of Illumination. Then you can say *I Am* the Light. The Light is My Being and the Light is not dependent upon mortal man, mortal circumstances, mortal beliefs. The Light is the expression of God.

God expresses as the Light of my Being.

“I Am the Light of the world.”

I cannot be a false TV image. I cannot be a mortal being. I cannot be dying matter. I cannot be defective for the Divine Light is the perfect image and likeness of the Father. We are worshipping the Father in Spirit and in Truth. We are not in a body of flesh. We are not in a human mind. We are the Divine mind being itself expressing its own ideas. We are One with each other, we are not separate lives. We are One Infinite-life without interruption. We can look at the world of material things and see it as an imitation of that which we are. Then we have the secret of the illusion of this world. It is the imitation about the *I* of our Being.

You can walk in that world when you know you are not of it, that it is only imitating you, and then that which is imitating you cannot frighten you. You won't be frightened by that which is imitating your own perfect Being. You can look at the imitation and see the Immortal selfhood behind it. So we are approaching that scope of understanding within us, that enables us to live in this world but not of it, to appear as an image in it with the knowledge that we are the perfect Spiritual Infinite Self. This is going to release the activity of the Soul, Divine-consciousness through the Soul will function and the mind will receive its instructions from Divinity, the body will follow. Even mortality appearing as you, will respond to your True selfhood so that the outer man will be working hitherto with the Inner reality. *Thou seest me thou seest the Father*, not flesh that will die.

We are accepting Divinity, Spirituality, we are not worshipping with words. That which the Father *is*, the Son *is*, and *I* and the Father are the Invisible Spirit, the Light of the world, the One, the Eternal, that which can never be defective in any way. And all external defects are now seen to be images on a television screen of the mind. Not mine they are visible imitations about what I am. Now, we are not seeking to improve anything. What shall we improve? *I am* already the perfect Spirit of God. I have sought first the Kingdom of God, and His righteousness. As *I*

rest in this Spirit there is nothing to seek, The Light within my own consciousness will now externalize. It will form its Self in the Divine image on earth. It will walk this earth under Grace. The things that are needed will appear when the intelligence of the Light becomes the law. You are living from your Invisible center, your Infinite selfhood, instead of being illuminated you are the Light Itself. And that Light will come through the human self that appears out there to the world showing forth the harmonies, the sequence of Divine thought as it moves through you. You are a transparency for the Infinite invisible.

If you were to be in that state of human thought now, that wants to improve yourself, that wants to take care of tomorrow, that wants to plan, that wants to be successful you would be falling for the trick, the decoy, which is ever coming through to make you believe you are a human being. If you can resist that temptation you will find you are never begging for bread anywhere. The moment the Light of you is recognized you're in righteousness and that righteous man will always have the added things.

Now, we have come very quickly today to the core of this message. You are the Light, not the matter, and if you have been caught up in a personal self the Comforter cannot come unto you. The Christ cannot rise and become your Living-consciousness. Put that first then on your list: personal self is the barrier to Christ consciousness, human ego, human fear, human *belief* in a physical me. Let your every concentrated activity be the realization that God is functioning now, expressing now, Truth is expressing now, shining and standing right where the world sees me. Never will God stop functioning where I am standing. Never will truth stop expressing where you are. It is impossible. But your personal self removed is the stone that must be rolled away for this Truth, this Divinity, to shine forth for others to see it, for you to experience it. For the duality of a mortal

existence in an Immortal universe to be broken up so that the life of God as you becomes the only life you know.

Let's be still with that before we have an intermission.

----- End of Side One -----

There is one beautiful passage in the second chapter of *The Infinite Way* which is so outstanding that Joel has used it in the beginning of every book since 1949. *Illumination dissolves all material ties*. As I recall, Joel had mentioned that this passage was not something that he sat down to write and to think up but rather it was given to him within and so he merely sat down, listened and recorded that which was given to him. He wrote it down, *Illumination dissolves all material ties*. Now, you are going to see a great importance in this particular phase, it is the essence of the Christ message and *The Infinite Way*.

It is not a coincidence that throughout the entire New Testament, not once, do you see Jesus treating a diseased body, not once, never would he acknowledge that such a body could exist. He was revealing that there is no mortal body to be treated. But rather that all that can exist in reality is that which is the activity of Divine mind maintaining its own perfect formations. So, even if you tried, you would find it impossible to change your perfect Self to something else. There is no power to change the perfect formations of Divine Mind. So there was no need to treat diseased bodies because they cannot exist except as images on TV.

You see the TV of a cosmic mind works through the wires of your five senses. Those are the incoming wires that bring in this electrical appearance that eventually becomes the problem. Jesus wouldn't treat it rather he never left Divine mind. He rested in The Divine mind letting it manifest its own formations. And this perhaps, is the meaning of, *Illumination dissolves all material ties*. You won't

find Christ in a body of flesh, and the Light never becomes anything other than Itself, it is always the Light.

It's wise to remember the purpose of the transfiguration. Perfect Light becomes visible to mankind as a form called Jesus but perfect Light is what it always is. It never stops being perfect Light and so when you take that form called Jesus and try to destroy it, you're destroying the television image. You cannot destroy the Light. It sent forth another form in three days. Now that Light revealed is the light of us. We are that light and this awareness removes the need for us to preserve, to aggrandize the human form. You can't stop having a human form, there is nothing you can do about it, as long as you are the light a human form will appear.

Now the images on TV, don't decide when to be born and when to die. They just come on and they go off. Mankind comes on and goes off, but the Light always is there and always contains the fullness, the complete storehouse of Divine gifts. All the qualities of God are in your Light. When you accept yourself to be this Light you are dissolving material ties. These material ties are not only the form in which you walk but also the beliefs of that form and the relationships of that form. If you look out from the eyes of that form you will never see Reality. You will only see people who someday will die. You will only see people that are well today or sick tomorrow or vice versa. As long as you are living out of the form and not out of the Light your experience is going to be a succession of material ties, of limitation, of lacks, of changes of matter. But when you accept yourself to be Light because something within you permits you to do that, the Light isn't concerned about a form. The Light isn't concerned about what mortal man can do. The Light isn't concerned about tomorrow's meal or a bulging waistline or bad digestion.

As long as you're concerned about these things you are still saying, I am not the Light, I am the form and you may think, well suppose I drop my concern about

the form, who is going to be concerned about it. Who is going to take care of it? Who is going to dress it? Who is going to feed it? And the answer is, *I, I*, which am the Light am the intelligence of the universe. *I* don't make mistakes, all that *I* do is the perfect expression of the perfect Infinite Mind. And this *I* of your Being, released by your stepping out of the *belief* in form, takes you into Grace. There will never be Grace in a form. Grace can never express in a body of flesh. Illumination doesn't come to a mortal. Illumination is the result of the mortal stepping aside. You are never an illumined human being. You are illumined when you have succeeded in releasing the *belief* that you are the human being. *Illumination dissolves all material ties*, and there goes the relationships which we set up as mind concepts and which tie us into a certain pattern of activities and thoughts and beliefs and commitments. You might succeed in getting rid of the notion that you are a form, but your child is a form and you are going to worry about that form. But the Light of your Being and the Light of your child are One and the same.

Now, what happens to all these forms if we live in the knowledge that *I Am* the Light? *I go before you to make the crooked places straight*, do you believe that? *I perform that which you are appointed to do?* Do you believe that? Do you believe there is an *I*, an invisible intelligence, an invisible Power, an invisible Presence that actually can run its Life as you, better than your human sense can do? It not only can, but who is going to be running your life fifty years from now if It isn't? Who ran your life one hundred years ago if It didn't? Do you see the sense of duality we are still clinging to? The personal me that is still there, afraid to let go, afraid to Be the Light for fear that something out in my daily life won't get done the way it should. Your daily life is the television image and if it gets done the way you think it should or doesn't get done, makes no difference in your Life, only in your false sense of life.

There is that long expanse of Spiritual water waiting for you to walk upon it. If you cannot trust the Light of God, to be the Light of your Being, to perfect all that concerns Itself where you stand, then how can you worship the Father and Spirit in Truth? How can Christ be born in your consciousness? Illumination is the acceptance that Divine Light is your Being and in the acceptance you make the extra step. You cannot be that Divine Light and also a material being. You cannot be Spirit and. For there is no God and, anything. The light that you are is the Light of God and there must come a moment when the personal sense of you is absent, totally absent. The personal sense is dead and all that stands there is the Perfect Eternal Light which is called the Son of God. Then are you reborn, then there is no concern about taking up the sword to go forth and do battle with the other mortals of this world. While they are striving on television, each with the other, under the assumption that the other is there, the Divine-Light of Love, of perfection in all things, is gracing and prospering all that appears in the world as you, without effort. The added things are there.

The Light comes forth, there are no needs unfulfilled in Spirit. There is no requirement that you point the way and say, Spirit this is next on the list, or that. All moves flawlessly and smoothly in the invisible, appearing in its proper sequence in the visible as needed. And unless we are living this way, we have not caught the essence of the glory that lies ahead for each of us, merely to accept. Life isn't suppose to be a constant stepping from one form of jeopardy to another. The fulfilment of the Light is ever present. Is there a human mind there? Then you are not experiencing. Is there a human body there? Then you have no Light coming forth to form itself as the living Grace. Are you still looking at the world with five senses and believing what you see? Then you are denying the Invisible Perfection which is ever present everywhere. You are not translating the visible imperfection into the invisible Reality of God ever present. You are not praying without ceasing,

you are not being meek unto the One mind. You are not trusting in your own Self. But now as we know our Self to be the Light and know that only Light exists, that it is never at odds with itself, it is never less here than there, its arm is never shortened, it is ever perfection everywhere. We have One infinite perfect world unseen by human eyes and yet it is the only presence here. There is no matter in *It*, there is no mortal in *It*, there is only pure Life expressing pure Spiritual Being and that is *I*.

Now, where are the material ties that we have to consider? Isn't Spirit maintaining your heartbeat at this moment? You're having nothing to do with it. Your pulse is beating, the cells of your body are performing, what have you to do with it? And that is only the imitation of the cosmic mind. Think how perfect the Light body must be. If you reach this acceptance you can cross out of your mind the belief that there is any material defect that can ever happen to you because there is no material you there which can in anyway be defective.

Now, at this particular moment, you may not particularly be able to do this, but *in a moment when you think not*, there will steal into your awareness the realization that you are the Perfect Light, that you have no body that can decay and that the Perfect Light of your Being is misperceived by the world which calls it your physical form. You will know that this Heaven of the Father, this perfect Kingdom, this Divine consciousness, misperceived by human sense appears as the material form. But the appearance is but an appearance existing only in the misperception, it isn't there in Reality. All the heart beats, all the lungs gasping for air they are not there, we are in a Spiritual universe. Heart attacks only occur in the false images, brain tumors occur in the false images, malignancies occur in the false images, they do not occur in the Spiritual reality which is here without opposite. The disasters, the lacks, the limitations, the fears, the terrors, all of these are part of the TV image. When you *are* that Light you are dissolved from these

material terrors, ties. Four simple words, *Illumination dissolves material ties*. Illumination is the Realization that *I am* the Light of the Father. Now let the Light shine forth as the Reality of Being showing the immaterial universe. The universe of God's perfection in all things, where nothing is lacking or limited or needed that isn't there. That is the only universe there is.

This Illumination binds men together with the golden chains of spiritual understanding. If I do not see you as the Light I misperceive you and I misperceive you, because I misperceive me. As the Light we have between us the *invisible golden chain of understanding*. This is the natural state of things in Spiritual living. All there is of you is pure Divine Light and this before me is the television image formed about that Divine Light. Shall I sow to your flesh, to your image or to your Spiritual-Self? Shall you sow to the image of yourself or to the reality of you? And you'll find now as you dwell more on the Light of your Being and less on the flesh, more on the Reality instead of the imitation image of it, that you are loosening him and letting him go. The image, the mortal man, the material man, you are releasing him, you are stepping out of that image tomb, and while you are doing it you are improving the image, because it cannot exist in fear when you know yourself to be the Light.

The golden chain of your understanding becomes your Love for all those around you, all you can see is their Light. You can see the images *in* the Light, but you see the image in the Light, the Light is what you are aware of, and you are also aware of the rope that appears to be something else. You have no sinners to reform in the Light. You have no earthlings to heal. You have no diseased bodies to treat, you have no dying people, you have no poor to enrich, you are bearing witness to the Truth of the invisible ever present Infinite Light of God which bathes this heaven, which men call earth. And that is why you are bound especially to those who have the same insight as you. You find an instant rapport there. It is

something you don't even control, the rapport just springs right up. When two walk in the Light and know it, they have this *golden chain of understanding*. You have probably witnessed that with those that walk in your Spiritual household. There is the feeling that there is nothing between us that requires the caution of people who feel that we have something one another wants. We can be what we are, we can relax, we don't have to erect the false wall of protection between us.

We recognize without effort and without thought, that One life, that One Light, that One perfect understanding that all is Being what it must and ever will be. Nothing can enter this consciousness to defile it; no material law, no karmic law, no human power, no physical or mental power. The Light is independent of everything unlike Itself and all that is unlike Itself is the imitation image which men call this world. We are living in the Kingdom of God and when you say I am going to pray without ceasing, your saying, I am living in the Kingdom of God. They mean precisely the same, to live in the Kingdom and to pray without ceasing are synonymous. Your expansion of consciousness then is the Constant Conscious Awareness that *I am* living now in the Kingdom of God as the Light of God. And that is constant prayer, there is nothing to judge so you are in a state of righteous judgement at all times.

The golden chains of understanding, are the righteousness of the Light of your own Being. If you find yourself condemning, fearing or planning you have taken yourself out of the perfect Grace of the Divine Light, you have lost your confidence in it. You have returned to the mortal consciousness that insists on perpetuating a personal me and by finitizing you lose the infinite. It would be marvellous for anyone on this earth to get a glimpse of that impersonal *Me*, the One who never need fear what mortal man can do to *Me* or mortal circumstance. He, who is independent of the fleshly body, once having tasted this living water, Truth, we find that more and more we can look out at the mortal scene and see how

obsolescent it really has become in our new consciousness, like looking at an old magazine. And we can begin to glimpse the glory that was revealed on this earth, of an invisible, infinite universe present where we stand. Where there is no death on a highway, no poverty, no black and white threatening each other with death, this is the Reality behind the images. Have we the right to turn away from it for a second? So these words were given to Joel, they could become a miniature bible all by themselves, the *Golden Chains of Understanding*.

Wouldn't it be marvellous if everyone we know had that understanding about us? It certainly would. Why then can we not give them that understanding? Whoever they are, whatever they appear to be doing. Rob them of their mortality by recognizing the Immortality that stands there and you take the sting out of every so called evil deed on this earth. How can there be evil when God is All? So we have the great revelation by Jesus by Buddha by Lao Tzu, that evil is unreal, *unreal*, and we have mankind labouring to change that unreality and to improve it. When all the time we have the opportunity to live in the Reality, where there is nothing that needs changing. You cannot change the unreal and make it real, by changing the unreal that doesn't give you Reality, by improving humanhood that doesn't bring you into spirituality. By improving mortality, that doesn't bring you into immortality, you see it is the stepping out of what isn't. Not improving it, that's what perpetuates the false personal sense. We step out of what is not. We step out of unreality, have nothing to do with it. We live in Reality and then we have nothing to change, nothing to improve. And every time your tempted to improve something be sure of this, the only thing you can improve is unreality. You can never improve Reality, *It* is perfect and that is all there *Is*, when you are in this state of the Illumined Self.

Illumination acknowledges only the leadership of the Christ, you see how the mortal mind is cast out the window. You can't be a leader, I can't be a leader,

we have no leaders, Jesus was not a leader. *If I go not away the Comforter will not come unto you.* The Comforter is the leader; acknowledges only the leadership of the Comforter within, The Christ within and if we are not living in that leadership we are not living as the Light in the Kingdom of God. It doesn't matter that there is only a handful that are going to stand and try to live this way, it is our function to be among that handful. There might only be twelve in an entire generation, let us be that twelve. The leadership of the Christ within you, is the way to live in the Kingdom of God on earth.

There we have no ritual and no rule only Divine impersonal, universal Love. Now that impersonal Love releases you from the human sense of love but it does it in such a way that you recognize the impersonal Christ everywhere so that, you are not decoyed into trying to make the universal Christ healthy and happy and not so poor. Instead of trying to improve the lie, you recognize the Truth and let the Truth do its own work. That is part of the nature of Illumination.

We have no other worship that the Inner Flame ever lit at the Shrine of Spirit. Your Spirit not a Spirit external to you the Inner Flame, ever lit at the Shrine of the Spirit which you are, that's where we live. We are in a sense saying, *the Father liveth my life, thou seeth me thou seeth him who sent me. The Father works and I work hitherto.* There is no personal self there you see, there is only God being God and the world sees you. There is only God being God and the world sees Jesus. There is God being God and the world sees Joel Goldsmith. God being God, and the world sees Buddha. Always it is God's Being and the form is the human concept of what God is Being. Until, so pure is the form that, *thou seeth me thou seeth the Father that sent me.* So free of the beliefs that anything in this universe can exist that is unlike God.

Now, these are the words of a Divine consciousness speaking, but you can't take the words and go back and manufacture that consciousness. Someday they

have to come out of you and they will be phrased differently than this. They won't say the exact same thing but they will speak through you, as deeds, as actions, as the Word made flesh. The activity of Christ in consciousness appears outwardly as these words, but that activity of Christ in your consciousness, appears outwardly as your Eternal Life spinning out completely in a total unfoldment of Divinity from within, instead of the limited five-sense world.

Are we still clinging to that human mind, the TV screen? Or are we willing to live on infinite TV and let the pictures that come forth be God's pictures on this earth? You can see how all the ritual and all the worship and all the creeds and all the rites and all of the forms are completely ignorant of the inner Light. And they are perpetuating the TV image of good and evil, of life and death, of good and bad, of bad health and good health, of youth and age, all out of the ignorance that the Light of God is the substance of every form.

Now this *union is the free state of Spiritual brotherhood*, nobody's pointing a gun at us. Our union is first a union within ourselves which recognizes no end and no beginning and brings us into a union with those of a like level of consciousness knowingly and with those of a unlike level of consciousness unknowingly. No one is excluded from this union. Those who are at your level knowingly are in this union, but you are one with all whether they know it or not. There is no one on this universe who is not one with you in your Illumined consciousness. No one is excluded, they cannot be because the Light of your Being is Infinite and embraces all within that Infinity. If you find yourself excluding one person anywhere from the recognition of the perfect Light of Being, one animal, one vegetable, one mineral, one anything, one condition then you have shortened the arm of the Light. You see this isn't you any more as a personal being, this is the Light living itself where you appear. This is Christ and even though the world sees a finite physical image, which they saw of Jesus, this is Christ living as you.

This is your goal, this is the way of translation of earth to heaven where you stand this is the divine TV channel.

More and more, you say what do I do? If Christ lives my life, what do I do? There is no I to do anything, there is only Christ. Let Christ do, and take your leadership from the Christ. Suppose at this minute there was no personal you, where you sit, none, only pure Light. This would be the truth, there would be nothing there but Light. There would be no concern of the Light about the next five minutes or the next hour or tonight. The Light isn't hungry, the Light isn't thirsty, the Light isn't going anywhere, it's already there. Capture that glory of Being that Light which is everywhere now, fulfilled forever and you're finding the meaning of Christ where you stand.

This invisible Light could project an image to the moon in five minutes if necessary. It could project a physical you into the future five thousand years from this moment if necessary, and be right on target. It could project you backwards into time if necessary, this Christ Light of your Being is in full command of the Infinite. It has total dominion. If there is a single shadow of you beside this Christ Light you have lost it.

The perfect diamond reflects its light from within itself and all of that light from within comes forth and makes it what is called, a perfect diamond. The perfect Light of your Being coming forth from within brings the full infinite richness into play and this is our dominion; over the body, over the world, over the falsities, over all of the negatives. When Washington crossed the Delaware, when Lindberg flew across the ocean, when the astronauts went to the moon this was not happening in the universe of God. This was the imitation image in men's minds about something else. That something else is where you must live, in the Light behind the image, and then what happens in the image will conform to the pattern of the invisible Light and you are taking it out of the good and the evil, out of

chance, out of changes in weather, out of changes in health, out of advancing old age. You're living in the pattern of the perfect Light and what comes forth from it will always bear the imprint of the sweet Presence of the Father. How did Joel put it?

You feel as if there is a hand in yours and a face smiling over your shoulder, you're not alone and you know it because, I can never leave you and I am the Light of your Being. The only restraint is the discipline of the soul.

A nine-year-old asked me yesterday, "What is the Soul in relationship to the Divine consciousness?" You could say they are synonymous, but they are not. She had a little milk bottle in her hand and I told her that the bottle was Divine consciousness and the place where the milk came out was the Soul. She got the idea that Divine consciousness pours through the Soul, and when Divine consciousness is pouring through the Soul, then the pattern of Divine thought is going to be manifest where you stand.

We have left the realm of mind, human mind, we have left the realm of mental images. We are in the Images of the Soul now and Divine consciousness pouring through, ever infinitely pouring its Love and Truth, these must now out-picture as the True and the Real. Here is where you find freedom, tranquility, fulfilment, as the Divine Images of the Soul flow forth as you. Yes, you are still an image but now you are the Divine Image not the cosmic lie image called the mortal.

The only restraint is the discipline of the soul. The Soul is expressing perfect Divinity, translating it into Light which will move through you, out-picturing itself as form. You are in an infinite computer and it is all you. We all have this built in Grace, this One Grace functions as *All*. Now take another look at every defect that you think is in your life and recognize that it does not exist in Divine consciousness flowing through your Soul into invisible patterns of Divine Idea,

there is no place there where a defect exists. But if there is one out here or two or three, something is happening in-between the invisible and the visible. The Reality of you is without defect, the appearance of you may be with defect. Something in-between has caused that distortion. That something in-between is your consciousness. Your consciousness of the Divine Light of your Soul or your consciousness of the cosmic television of this world through your senses, is determining whether or not a defect or many defects appear out here. Your consciousness is externalizing as defect or lack of it. You are either tuned to your Soul or you are tuned to this world. You are either living in the One Mind or your living through the five senses. You are making the pictures that are out here; you are making the weather, you are making all that appears on this earth for you. This is your world or it is your heaven and where your consciousness is anchored will determine whether it is your world or your heaven.

In your Illumination it is your Heaven, in your world consciousness it becomes this world. All of the work is done in your very Being. No one out can do it out here for you. No text has ever been written that will do it for you, not even the Bible. Your consciousness is the world or heaven. Choose you – Heaven or this world in your consciousness. No one has more opportunity than another for the Reality of God to express in them, no one. If you think with a concept, a conceptual mind, that looks out and thinks in terms of what it knows, you might say this one has more opportunities than that one. But look past the forms, look at the Light and you will see that only Christ is present. Sow to the Christ not to the images and you will see that Christ will rise in your consciousness, dispelling the illusion of the defects in you of any nature. *Where the Spirit of the Lord is there is liberty. Ye shall know the Truth.* When The Christ of you is released, It knows the Truth which sets you free from the defect.

So, I think we have this chapter pretty well in hand for the moment, it's only a chapter remember, a few words given by Grace to those who are open to the living Word of the living Father within themselves. The rest of the message must come within you, as you let the Christ write the script of your daily life.

He ends this with, *therefore we know liberty without license; we are a united universe, without physical limits.* Without physical limits, we don't even stop at the moon. There is no physical universe, you see. That's why we have no physical limits. *A Divine service to God without ceremony or creed* and then this great part. *The Illumined walk without fear – by Grace. Without fear.* Of course, all you can fear is a TV image, you cannot fear Reality. You can only fear that which is unreal, remember that. You can only fear what is unreal, because Reality is always Love and harmony and if you fear something, you are not fearing Love and harmony you are fearing their opposite. But the opposite is unreal. Shall you fear that which is unreal. The illumined do not fear that which is unreal they walk without fear by Grace in the preparation for the descent of Grace into consciousness you are eliminating the possibility of a future with fear.

Now, these glorious words of Joel's are just the words of a messenger. In this chapter, he points out very emphatically something that will always come home to you in many ways. The world has personalized the messenger and thus has lost The Christ. The world has sought through Jesus to find God, and you can't, unless Jesus goes away the Comforter will not come unto you. You won't find God through Jesus and Jesus was the one that told us so, *Unless I go away, the Comforter will not come unto you.* And carried into your living this means you must not personalize the messenger. The living Christ invisible, is the Real messenger. ... [tape ends abruptly].

The Infinite Way Book Study 1969

by Herb Fitch

3. The Christ

Herb: When Moses says, *I Am that I Am*. When Jesus says, *The Father within he doeth the works* and when Paul says, *I live yet not I, Christ liveth my life*. They are all talking about the One Christ. Not the individual Christ of Moses, the individual Christ of Jesus, or the individual Christ of Paul. They are talking about the same Christ. For The Christ of each is the same universal Christ. They are talking about the universal Christ of mankind. The identity of Christ, the nature of Christ, has eluded mankind for centuries. No subject is more fascinating or more beautiful. It is probably the most inspiring subject in the world. Even to approach it would seem to be an act of immodesty.

Now at times you may find that you have been reaching out to solve a problem. It is good to know that whatever the nature of that problem, you were not reaching out really to solve it, you are reaching for The Christ of your own Being. That same Christ of which Moses, Jesus, and Paul spoke. Always and remember whatever the problem, always the solution of that problem lies in the realization of the Presence of Christ. When you know this, when you have the experience of Christ, you will further realize that you are never going to pin a name on an individual problem. Instead you recognize that every problem on this earth is one and the same problem appearing in different ways. All problems stemming from the same source mainly, our inability to feel, to accept, to know, to realize Christ, the universal Christ where we stand.

We have a world which is seemingly in a state of discord with many personal, national, domestic problems, international problems, you can go on and on, but the glorious message given to us is that where you are now in this very

world that you see with your eyes, divine law is functioning perfectly. You look out with your senses and you say where? And then we have many high-powered intellects who reason and through various technologies reach the conclusion that there is no divine law functioning. It is the very absence of it that is causing the havoc that we anticipate will continue on this world for a long time to come. Except here and there where the window of the Soul opens up and perceives something that the five senses cannot bear witness too.

Now, as you struggle with the attempt to find this Christ, you yourself have found that your progress is very thorny. It is there you know for you have had your glimpses. It is there you know because you have had your experiences. And yet, it isn't there, it is quicksilver. Gone and then to return again at some future time and never when you want it too. It seems completely indifferent to your will and your wishes. Sometimes completely indifferent to your needs. You find that you cannot influence the return of these experiences that you long for within. When we reach this inability to bring The Christ to us, we are ready for another plateau. And that is the realization that the fish does not seek the water. The wave does not seek the ocean. The sun-beam does not seek the sun. For behold the Kingdom of God is within you.

When Jesus revealed that, he was talking to a group of men on this earth who believed in the Judaic theology, that the Kingdom of God is up there, out there, hidden behind something, awaiting our virtue on earth to make us suitable material for God to say, *Come in*. That old fashioned theology was exploded, although you would never know it looking around today. People still walk in the belief that their morality is the way to heaven. And that immorality or sinning of any nature is a sure way to bring down the punishment of God.

But, if the Kingdom of God is within you, to seek it outside of you is to foreordain defeat. How can you find outside of you that which is within you? How can

the fish leave the ocean and find the ocean? This Christ revealed on earth by Jesus, as the Kingdom of God within you, is only the first step toward realization that the Kingdom of God within me is the Substance of my Being. That God Infinite, individualizes as God, Christ. And the individualization of the Infinite God is The Christ, which is the substance of me. My five senses will not bear witness to The Christ of me nor to The Christ of you. And no matter how high we step in the ladder of intellect, we become no higher than let us say Buddha's father, who called his son and said to him and this is another replay of the temptation of Jesus. *I will give you my Kingdom if you will come home.* And the son said, *You haven't really lost a son, there is One greater than I.* And Buddha revealed to his own father, overcoming temptation just as Jesus did, that there was one higher than Buddha. There was one higher than Jesus. And he said to his father, *There is a teacher of righteousness, a teacher of truth, greater than your son. And when you find him you will realize you have something greater than even a son returning home.* And he was speaking of your Being. He was speaking of Christ.

Now, the world seeks freedom, happiness, peace, and abundance. It seeks an escape from the imprisonment in the negatives of life. But if *I Am* the way, then what other way can we come unto the Father except through I? And if *I Am* The Christ in what other way can we have Heaven on earth except through that way which is The Christ?

The Pharisees looked and said, *Who are you, are you not the son of Joseph? You tell us about a bread from Heaven and that you descended from heaven – we know you.* That was how it was in those days. And then theology said, *Oh, no he is not the son of Joseph.* Now, they compounded the error instead of saying, *You are just the son of Joseph. No, no you are of the Son of God.* And all the time the son of Joseph and the Son of God is saying, *I Am The Christ. I Am the Light. Thou seeth me, thou seeth the Father. I and the Father are one. Whoever would enter the*

Kingdom of Heaven on earth must come through me. Through Christ. And where is Christ? The Kingdom of Christ is within you.

And so, we come to the fact that Jesus was revealing that Christ is the Self of every individual on this earth. That the Light of your consciousness is Christ. That the Infinite Light individualizes where you are, as the living Christ. And if you are disconnected from The Christ of your own Being, you will walk the earth as a mortal, a human disconnected from the Life of your own Being, seeking surcease from problems that exist only because of this disconnection. It matters not what name you give the problems, how difficult they appear. Christ moves the mountain of error into the sea. But you must be connected. There must be a *witness* of The Christ and your senses cannot bear witness to The Christ. The futility of trying through a human mind, a human body, a human intellect, or human logic to find The Christ will eventually come to every individual on this earth. And when we cease trying to witness The Christ with a human mind, we will then seek a way out of the dilemma and the way out will always be the same.

To find The Christ of your own Being you must go to the second Beatitude, *Blessed are they that mourn for theirs is the Kingdom of heaven.* The personal sense is *the glass darkly* which stands as a permanent barrier between the mortal being and his own Christhood. The personal sense must die and when you recognize it, you are blessed. As you are willing to lay aside the mortal sense, the personal sense of me, the personal sense of mind, the personal sense of body, the personal sense of life, the personal sense of relationships, the personal sense of my day and my activities, and my wishes and my will. When you are willing to lay down the total personal sense, that is the mourning, the willingness to be dead unto self – and the word blessed becomes the illumination. The Christing of him who lays down the personal sense and now beholds hold his own Christ Light. And in that Christ Light is found *all that the Father hath.*

The nature of God cannot come into man's experience except through the Light of his own consciousness called The Christ. When we do as the Pharisees did or as theology does, behold either the son of Joseph or the Son of God instead of the invisible Christ, then we are personalizing or deifying and in either case we lose the great vision that All being God, all that can exist around us is the Light of God. We have been mocking The Christ, we have been entertaining The Christ unawares. We have been dividing the garment of Christ. We have been living in a sense of self, which is not our Self. Seeking that Reality of our Self, through the false sense of self, and you can see the impossibility of success.

Now if you will, once you have accepted that the human mind is, a Tower of Babel, that the human body is not the Divine image and likeness of God, and that in the Consciousness of God there are no human life spans. Then you will accept further that we unknowing have erected a false sense of life, a false life span, a false time on earth in an image body. We call this the dream and we call the reincarnation of the dream nothing more than the recurring sense of the dream. And this recurring sense of the dream life called – reincarnation, all of our past lives and all of our future lives are all grouped in one word – hypnotism. For only The Christ walks this earth.

The way to God through Christ becomes possible when we are ready to make a surrender. This is a new dimension of faith, this surrender. It gives faith a new meaning. It is not a surrender, to something outside our self, it is a surrender to our own Christhood. It is a surrender to the Light of our own Being, for truly you are the Light of the world. And in the surrender to the Light of your own Being, you are making an acceptance of the great mystery revealed that only when you are in the Light of your own Being, can the fullness of the Father become your living experience.

Now, if you be the Light, if you be The Christ, you cannot also be the mortal being. And so to try to improve your sense of mortality is to deny that you are The Christ. To in any way try to improve your human sense of life is to deny that you are the Light. To in any way try to improve anything on this earth is to stand in front of the accumulated scriptures of the world and say to all of it, you are telling a lie, because it tells us emphatically that everywhere the eye can see, God *Is*. There is no place where the Spirit of the Father does not exist. If you look out at the sun, you do not see the sunbeams that you will see on this earth. There must be a place somewhere where you become aware of a sunbeam coming from far away and at that place that you see it to you it becomes a sunbeam.

If you look out at Heaven or Reality, whatever you wish to call it, you will find that you cannot see all of it. But there is a place where you become aware of something. That place where you become aware of Heaven, to your senses, it becomes earth. At the moment that you are able to make a contact through your senses that which is Heaven to you becomes the earth. It is translated by your senses. It doesn't change from Heaven to earth, but now you look at that which is Heaven and misperceive it to be the earth. There is a line of demarcation where the *veil* apparently begins, where Spirit becomes matter. It is not a line of ether, it is a line where the mind misperceives the Truth. The outer limit of your mind misperceiving the Truth at that point and all the way in now recreates its concept of heaven. And in that concept you live as a mortal being, although nothing about you has ever changed. The Christ is still The Christ. The Christ is still present. the Light is unchanging, it can never be influenced in any way and in it is the Grace, the guidance, the love, and the fullness of all of your true Self. And all this brought into a sharp material focus by the five senses becomes a disconnection, the ignorant separation from the very Self of All Being.

When Jesus recognized behind the five sense perceived world The Christ, he spoke in terms that no man could understand. And today we still find that difficulty because we are trying to understand with the same faculty that the Pharisees used. I would like for you to see today, that when you step out of that faculty, when you reach the *cloud of unknowing*, when you rise above the line of demarcation between Spirit and matter, into another realm, into the realm of quickened intuition, that the living waters of Truth and Spirit in your consciousness do transform that which the five senses had misperceived.

Often you will not do this unless you are pushed into it by an insurmountable problem. I know this, because always I receive these insurmountable problems, I find myself pushed. For instance you might be pushed this way. Someone you love has reached the point let's say, where their hip-bone has disintegrated, it isn't there anymore. That which was bone, suddenly falls apart, it is only dust. And you are striving to find a way to do what the medical profession cannot do. What you are really trying to do you see is find the savior within, because no human mind is going to make bone out of that dust. Your human mind, in fact, looks at the problem and is in dismay, what can I do? That is the pronouncement, that is the diagnosis, there it is facing me. And then you have the Light which tells you, well of course, if you stay in the human mind that is what you too must witness. If you stay in the human mind you must witness everything that the human mind witnesses on this earth. Well, what does The Christ mind see? And your whole picture now has hope. Yes, if you can get out of the human mind, out of the human senses, then every problem that you face which to your human mind and its past experiences is insurmountable, now, you have the magic wand of some other realm, of the quickened Spirit in which no problem exists.

In the realm of Christ there are no bones to disintegrate. There are no eyes that do not see. There are no limbs that do not walk. In the realm of The Christ there is no absence of Supply. In the realm of Christ there is no death. In the realm of Christ there is no life span. There is life without beginning or end. In the realm of Christ there is no advancing age. There is no decomposition. There is no deterioration. Why do we see these things? Because, we do not live in the realm of Christ Mind and then we find that my solution does not rest in anything that my human mind can do. My solution lies in rising out of my human mind into the realm of the quickened Spirit where The Christ Mind perceives Its Self in all things. And because I wish to do that, only if my desire to do that is greater than anything else, will I make and pay the price and make the sacrifice that is necessary. I must have not just this moment in which I Am willing to do anything to safeguard something, I must make a full-time commitment to living, in Christ. I can't turn it off and on like a switch because I have a momentary problem. I must live in The Christ of Being. And that full-time commitment removes *the glass darkly* of the senses, which misperceives heaven, which misperceives perfection and brings it all into the focus of good and evil.

That full-time commitment then is a surrender of the *belief* in my own mortality. And from it comes a great, almost incredible realization, *I have no human body, I have no human mind, I have no five senses.* The five senses that I thought were seeing and hearing and touching they are not real. How could they be real and misperceive? Who said there is a bone that has dissolved into dust? The five senses and all this time I had believed it.

Now, when the authority of the five senses are removed you begin to see why Jesus can say, *Thy Son liveth, stretch forth thine arm.* I Am not judging with five senses, if I did I would have to say, that withered arm would be withered. That man buried in the tomb would have to stay there. But in the realm of quickened

intuition where we behold, not with human senses but let the Light perceive itself there is only life, there is only harmony, there is only Grace, there is only truth, there is only vision, there is only hearing, there is only health, there is only perfection in all things. The senses had perceived the lie about the Truth, and I, living in the senses, had to perceive what they perceive.

But now, we are above the realm of logic and reason and human experience. We are not talking about Christ. We are ready for the experience of Christ. No talk about Christ is worth a tinker's damn unless it leads to the experience of Christ. And that experience comes when you are willing, able, needful above all else, to die to the false sense of your own life. When the need is so great that you must die to that false sense you will. That is how it comes, out of nowhere. And the need so great that you are willing to forget yourself and can't even help it, you reach beyond the mind, and something tells you that you are not living at that moment in a human body. You know it is true. You feel something different. You can't define it. It has no shape. It doesn't begin here and end there. But you are something else – you are not a body, and you are not a mind. You don't know what you are but it is different than you have ever been. And even to say, I Am a consciousness, seems to be pinning a label on something and limiting you at that moment. But you know you are something different and you know that is the *feeling* of the Presence of your own Christhood.

The Light of consciousness, not something that can be pinned down or boxed or poured into a jar or put into a coffin, the Light of Consciousness and yet it is not something that is separate from anything in the universe. You feel a One Self, as if you were, and only you alone are, everywhere. The Light of The Christ is expressing and you are aware of it as your own being. You are released from the mind, from the senses, from the body, from the *belief* that I Am existing momentarily in this life span. You are released from thought, you find thought is

unnecessary, undesirable. And at that moment it would be sacrilegious to even try to think. You know that you are in the midst of an Infinite wave of something and in that wave of something, you sense a new found freedom.

That Christ Consciousness, which becomes just a momentary glimpse, may last for hours. You may find you dwell in it without the slightest effort. You may find that in that experience, you have an awareness that you have no mortal self or mortal problems. That any problem you have ever faced has been a total lie. You are aware that you are living in an invisible Kingdom right where the world knows a visible earth and you know why Jesus could say, *I Am the bread of heaven. I Am the way.* For the very *I that is the way is the I* that you are experiencing at that moment. You are experiencing the risen Christ. *If I be lifted up*, out of the mortal selfhood, out of the mortal mind, out of a limited concept of a man of flesh, *I will lift all men unto me.*

This is the experience of that lifting, of that ascension. When you have it, you recognize that every problem on the face of this earth exists only because those who experience the problems have not experienced the ascension in Consciousness into the realm of Reality on earth now – present, at hand, as the pure Light of Christ. With this experience behind you, living as a mortal being becomes impossible. It would be like Lot's wife turning around to yesterday's consciousness. You know you have found the pure gold of Reality. That in the absence from the body, from the mortal sense of body, you glimpse the universe in which the man called Jesus lived. You glimpsed Christ within yourself. You glimpsed the Kingdom of God within you and you witnessed its healing power. For you, yourself, were healed by it, of the *belief* in mortality.

Now, begins your commitment to yourself, to your Christ. And in that commitment, you reached the realization that you have always been surrounded by Christ. And right this instant where you are Christ surrounds you because *all* is

Christ. You have been looking at The Christ through *the glass darkly* of the senses and have been perceiving multiple bodies of flesh. But something in you knows that they are not there, Christ is. That no one is in danger. There are no adversaries. There are no problems. There is misperception of the invisible Christ. We shall live in the Reality of Christ and as we *turn* from our mortal senses we are the prodigal coming home. We are *turning* to The Christ. That is the returning home of the prodigal and what happens? The moment you *turn* to Christ, the Father rushes out to greet you. The moment that the prodigal *turned* the Father was there rushing out to meet him and the symbology there is very important to us all. God functions only through Christ and unless you *turn* to The Christ of your Being within, you find that the qualities of God cannot express in you, through you as you. And so the moment you turn to Christ, you find the Father rushing through Christ into expression where you stand.

Joel compares it to the trunk of a tree in the ground. Following the 15th chapter of John, *I am* the vine. At first we are just human branches, not knowing our Christhood, not knowing that unless we are connected to the vine we cannot be fed. Just as the leaves on a tree are fed by the trunk which in turn is fed by the ground. We are to see that the ground or the husbandman is the Father. And the trunk of the tree or the vine is The Christ and outside are the branches being fed through the ground, through the trunk into each branch. No branch is favored, no branch is lacking, because all are centered in the trunk, in the vine. And as we are centered in The Christ of our own Being, The Christ being One with the Father, the Infinite Father feeds the individualization of the Father called Christ which feeds the outer human branch. And as we learn this Oneness, we are lifted higher to the point where we see that the human branch is but our mental image about The Christ, Itself. You are not The Christ *and* the human branch. Once you have found The Christ you know you never were a human branch. You are that which is One

with the Father. You are that which is eternal. The mortal never became an Immortal and the Immortal could never become a mortal.

But none of this is meaningful to the human mind. None of the miracles of Christ are meaningful to the human mind. The Reality of the Kingdom of God on earth is meaningless to the human mind. It seeks its pleasures, its comforts, its life in the objective universe in the things that it can see and touch. It is completely oblivious to the invisible Kingdom of God on earth. It is only when we are pressed beyond our human capacities, when our despair is so great that we are willing to make this great sacrifice, we think, that we are lifted into that invisible Kingdom. Now as you rest back in the realization that Christ is your name, that Christ is your Substance, that Christ is your Being – this makes you the Son of God on earth. But woe to the man who wants to be the Son of God and also the son of man at the same time. You can't be a Republican and a Democrat at the same time. You can't be man and woman at the same time. You cannot be here and there at the same time. Because Christ is your Reality every moment spent in another identity is a life in unreality. Every moment not in Christ, not as The Conscious Christ realized is a moment that has no real existence. And if there happens to be fifty years of such moments then it is fifty years of unreal existence. Again, where do you go to live in your Christhood? You don't. You shed the *belief* that you are something else. You start with you. You cannot behold Christ in anyone until you have started with you. You have Infinity to give and if you are withholding that Infinity from your experience, you cannot find it even for yourself.

Now, if we were to make a full-time commitment to our own Christhood, it would run something like this: Your telephone rings, and you say, *Hello this is Will or this is Frank, or this is Dorothy*, and then the other person identifies himself and you have a little conversation. Now, at that moment you have been caught unprepared, and you have not *witnessed* The Christ of the one on the other

side of the phone. They have caught you unprepared and they have caught you in a human consciousness. You are not living in Reality at that moment. Whatever you say to the one on the other side of that line, whatever they say to you, is valueless in the true creation. It is something that will pass, it is not Christ centered. And so one of the major lessons and the most difficult to learn is to be alert to Christ. So that, you are always in the Consciousness that where you are the Light of Christ Is, and that is all that is there. And further, that the Light of Christ is everywhere, Now. So that the first phone that rings in your house, when you pick up that phone to respond you must consciously know The Christ is always here and The Christ is all that is there.

When you are willing to make this preparation, this alertness, then you are beginning your full-time commitment to Christ and you are really taking the Two Commandments seriously. You will find that the moment someone on the other end of the line says something you don't like, if you are in this conscious awareness, that only the Light of Christ can be present, something in you will recognize the Life on the other side of that line and literally give Life to that individual. You only give what is there. And then your full-time commitment in Christ as the recognition of The Christ of all those you encounter, whether visibly or on the phone or wherever or however, even writing a letter, becomes an experience in Christhood. And what comes back to you is your own commitment to Christ. As you give the life of Christ to all those in your relationships they give it right back to you.

Now, this becomes a great, difficult discipline. But as you are living in this discipline and correcting yourself every time you forget to acknowledge your Christhood and The Christhood of another individual, more and more you will find that you have been blessing, bestowing, sharing, loving, thy neighbor as thy Self. Loving God supremely. And the fruitage that pours in upon you cannot be

measured in normal human terms. It goes beyond the expectations of the human mind. It brings into focus that which the *glass darkly* of human vision could not do. It makes Heaven visible on earth and you will call it new a harmony, a new beauty, a new healing, a new vision, a new sense of abundance. But it is actually Reality becoming manifest through your Christ commitment. So that through the quickened intuition, your antennae are reaching out further into Reality and deeper into the recesses of your Soul. And coming forth is Christ incarnate as the new found beauty, harmony, abundance, health, vision – the correction of the misperceptions.

Fundamental is, that you must not limit your Self to your human mind. For your human mind sees people you don't like. It hears things you don't agree with. It sees people you are afraid of. It sees conditions that you wish to avoid. Your human mind bears witness to the Antichrist because that is the nature of the Antichrist human mind. Your human mind tells you the things that are wrong with God's Perfect universe, because it is not committed to Christ, it is committed to the glory of a personal self, it is committed to 'me'. Your surrender of that is your commitment to Christ. And then lo, *I Am come*, and *I lift you*, for *I Am mighty*, and *I go before you*, and *I guide you*, and *I direct you*, and *I love you*, and *I teach you*, and *I fill your cup to overflowing* because the Kingdom of God within you is the only reality. The Kingdom of God within you is God's Perfect universe. And that Kingdom has one name, Christ. *I Am the vine* and unless you are accepting your Self to be One with vine, you cannot be One with the Father and that branch will be cut off and purged for it beareth no fruit. *But if you abide in me and I in thee, you will bear fruit richly*. This is the urge to Christhood. This is the command that thou art The Christ, thou art the Light, *Do not hide your Christ Light under a bushel*. Do not hide it under the sense of personality. You see we have all become five sense invalids. That is the only kind there are.

There is a little story that was given to me within. A story I never heard before about a man who raised apples and it was near harvest time and he was very fidgety because he had a big, bumper crop. Acres and acres and acres, and oh, he was so worried. Then one morning he awakened, looked out and saw something he had never seen. He couldn't believe what he saw. He saw a tree and on it were square apples. He went up to it, he touched them and they were square, not round. His heart sank. He went up and down his acres and acres and everywhere, every tree had square apples. He was heartsick. He was going to lose everything he had and so he called friends and they too saw square apples. It was an amazing thing but certainly nobody was going to buy those apples. It is the old Hindu rope trick again, isn't it? *As a man thinketh so is he.*

We can look out and we can see square apples. We can look out and we can see a flat earth. Now, what would be the healing for a man who saw those square apples and for those who saw them with him? What would be the healing if you wanted to make the earth round instead of flat? Could you do it? Could you heal a flat earth and make it round? You know you couldn't, because it isn't flat it is round and the recognition that it isn't flat is the healing. Just to look out at the flat earth and know it isn't flat but round is the healing that is needed. Not to make it round, but to recognize the truth, to look out at square apples and to recognize that they are not square and that even if they appear to be they cannot be, they must be round. This breaks the hypnosis of a mind which is seeing square where roundness is. The recognition of the truth, *Ye shall know the truth* and only the *knowing* of the truth will release you from the illusion.

Do you realize that when Jesus came onto this earth and became the first-born of the Father, the first to attain the fullness of Christhood that he was revealing to us that every ill on this earth, every defect, every imperfection, everything that is wrong with this earth, is our seeing a square apple where a round

one really is? And that the cure is not to change the imperfection to perfection, not to change bad vision to good vision, not to change the ailing leg to a good leg, not to change the malignancy to one that isn't malignant but to look at what you are calling a square apple and to recognize that you are looking through the five sense mind of the world. Don't change anything. For in your attempt to change it, you are doing the greatest injustice to Truth that you can do. That which you are trying to change can have no existence, if God is All. It cannot exist and you will never know of its non-existence with your human mind. Your human mind is committed to that which is the opposite of the truth. It will continue to call God's Perfect universe a square apple. But there are no square apples, there are no imperfections in the only universe there is.

----- End of Side One -----

It is you who are wrong, not the something you think is wrong. Where you are seeing a dying man, it is you who are wrong. Where you are seeing every disease that the world can offer, it is you who are wrong. And unless you work at this to bring yourself to a place where you refuse to bear false witness, you will always be in a divided sense of life.

Now, Christ in you is all there is of you and your human mind is not going to let you get away with that truth. Your human mind is going to insist that there is a you besides Christ. And it will have very convincing arguments about it. What are you going to do with this *you*, if you decide it isn't there? Now, unless you have been touched in such a way that you can lay down this sense of you, not the imperfections about this sense of you, not the problems, not the defects, but you, this complete mortal you. Unless you can reach that level of even seeking in that direction, the word Christ to you will always be just a word. But on the other hand

if you have that capacity that you can say to yourself, I cannot be both Christ and something else, therefore, right here, right now, Christ is my name, and whatever else I appear to be, I cannot be. That's a big jump. But it's the jump that you must eventually make. And now you have no mortal you sitting in a chair. No mortal you going to return to a home from this talk. No mortal you going to live fifty more years on this earth doing this or that or another thing, but rather The Christ is going to live its life appearing to the world as you.

If you had made such a decision, you would be surprised how quickly something happens within you to lead you to the way to carry out that decision. Remember, the moment the prodigal turned from personal sense to Christ the Father came forth to meet him and greet him and lead out the fatted calf. The moment something in you has turned to that acceptance of your Self as the Light and nothing else, then you have shut out the tempter and The Christ will begin to reveal Its Self to you unmistakably.

Now, there is the other consciousness, which says, what is he talking about? That was the consciousness Jesus met in this passage I would like to discuss with you. He says to them, *Why are you murmuring over there and reasoning among yourselves, because I said, I was the bread of heaven.* That is the passage in which he tells them to eat of his flesh and drink of his blood. They think he is a mad man because they see the son of Joseph. But the flesh that they must eat of, the blood they must drink of, is Truth and Spirit, Truth and Spirit. If they could stop where they are and *know* themselves to be the Truth, to be the Spirit, to be The Christ, they would be eating of his flesh, drinking of his blood. The flesh of Truth, the blood of Spirit. All this being the invisible Christ of their Being. He is teaching them his great discovery, greater than any other made on this earth. Greater than seeking a new star through a telescope! Greater than finding gold at Sutter's Mill. Greater than any human discovery that can be made, that you are the living Christ

of God now. And they are saying, *this man is mad*. And so they go on their way in their human Pharisee consciousness with their imperfections still looking for solutions to that which he has just solved for them. Because there is nothing, in them that is willing to die to the false sense of life that they may live in Reality.

Suppose, you could see that a me cannot be where you are, ever and never has been. Suppose you could accept him at the face value of what he was teaching. That Christ is Incorporeal, that Christ is Immortal, that Christ is Eternal, that Christ is the full expression of God on earth, that Christ is imminent, that Christ is always *you*. Suppose you could accept this, not with lip service. Do you see that if you can look out at anyone and not behold The Christ, that you are not accepting? Do you see that if you could look out at anyone and behold, a person to be judged that you are not accepting? Or a person with a problem, or a person who in some way disturbs you, or a person who antagonizes you or a person who causes fear to enter your heart? You are not beholding The Christ. You are not accepting that Christ *is* the identity behind all mortal flesh. You are identifying Christ as an individual who can harm you or Christ as an individual with a defect, or Christ as an individual who is poor and going hungry. And as your judgment goes out to that so it returns to you. You are a victim of your own mis-belief in the invisible Christ.

On the other hand, you walk out and you behold not with human vision but with the higher dimension of faith which accepts, because it has a capacity to understand, that *I* can judge no one on this earth because each is Christ. *I* can judge no one to be sick on this earth for each is Christ. *I* can judge no one to be an enemy or a murderer or a thief. *I* can judge no one to be immoral. *I* can judge no one in any way for I cannot judge The Christ. You may not see it now but that has a relationship to your human problems. For, as you reach the capacity to withhold judgment, it is The Christ in you which has given you that capacity. And then walking through a world in which you no longer have the need for judgment, for

you are accepting the invisible Christ everywhere – now the activity of the Holy Ghost begins to creep into your experience. There is one less ache in your body. There is one extra dollar in your purse. The invisible begins to multiply because The Christ of you is loving, giving, bestowing, sharing – not judging, but bearing witness to Itself everywhere.

Not by might, not by power, that isn't how you are going to remove the problems of this world. But by the recognition that my Spirit is your Spirit. That my Spirit is the Spirit of all those who surround you. That you are literally walking in a Spiritual universe now as pure Spirit. And that all that is not perfection is not real but a misperception. Do you see the consciousness that will do this is the pure at heart? No matter how difficult it is for the human mind to accept it, the Truth of Christ is that there is no problem on this earth, not a one. And while you still have that belief in your consciousness, you will externalize problems. Your commitment to Christ is, that there is no problem on this earth. And you are saying to the human mind I know you don't believe it, but I have no faith in a human mind that cannot bear witness to Christ.

Now you have a task, you must withstand every temptation that is going to persuade you that there is ought but Christ on this earth. When the knee begins to hurt, when the car squeaks in the wrong time and the wrong place. Whenever the problem pops up here and there and even if it's a constant problem, it must come to that Consciousness of Christ which says, I cannot accept you as Reality. *I* cannot let you enter my consciousness as real for *I Am* come to bear witness to Christ on earth in all things. Mine is a full time commitment to bear witness. Then you are eating the flesh of your own Christ, the blood of your own Christ.

On the other hand the way we spend our days is quite different from that. We walk in the world not of God's creation and even though the invisible Father is everywhere, how can Omnipresence express through unreality? How can the

miracle of the multiplication of Spirit, of the resurrection of the dead, of the healing of the sick, of the feeding of the multitudes occur in your consciousness if it is a mortal consciousness? If it is an un-quickened consciousness, if it is one committed to the lie about God? What's the point of walking in the shade and complaining that you are not getting the sun? What's the good of walking in mortality and saying, *I Am seeking The Christ?* The Christ is your name. Don't seek it, *Be It*. And that means you must bear false witness to nothing on this earth. To be The Christ, you must bear true witness and that means, you turn down every thing that appears to you that is not of your Father. You refuse to accept it as reality. You weed it out of your consciousness. And the living Christ consciousness will bear witness to the perfection of your Being. We are not in the realm of the human mind. We are not in the realm of the five senses. We are not in the Thomas consciousness that seeing is believing. We are not fooled. Seeing is *not* believing. You can see it and you are seeing that which is not.

Now is there something turning in you, that's the big question? Christ Consciousness is the consciousness that *I Am The Christ*. Which is the individualization of the Infinite Father. And that wherever *I* move, the Power and Presence and Love and Harmony and Will and Wisdom of God is directing and prospering, every movement that *I* make. Through The Christ of my Being of which *I Am* one hundred percent *conscious* at all times. This would be Christ Consciousness. You see God can't make mistakes, Christ can't make mistakes and the only mistakes that we can witness are those in which we are not Christ centered. We'll look at this passage for a moment it might clarify or it might tighten your resolve.

“Jesus therefore answered and said unto them, *Murmur not among yourselves, no man can come to me except the Father which has sent me, draw him. And I will raise him up on the last day.*” In Christ you are resurrected from

the dead. *“It is written in the prophets, and they shall all be taught by God, every man therefore that hath heard and hath learned of the Father cometh unto me.”*

Taught by God is your meekness unto The Christ of your own Being, for God through The Christ is teaching. And that Word *taught* is an Infinite Word, because the teaching is a feeding, a nourishing, a maintaining, a supporting, a directing, and a fulfilling. All this is implied in the Word taught by God. Nourished by the Infinite as I dwell in the center of my own Christ Being. Christ in my Soul is my permanent dispensation. Only in this Kingdom of God within my Soul, The Christ entering, fulfilling the will of the Father, am I redeemed from the false human consciousness which out-pictures the defects of itself.

We are looking only within ourselves now for the fulfillment or whatever word you use such as salvation, redemption, regeneration, reformation, resurrection. All this is the return to Christ consciousness. For in Christ Consciousness we are taught by God, *He that believeth on me has ever lasting life.* Mind you, these words are being spoken by The Christ. *He that believeth on me The Christ,* it is the same Christ which has said, *I The Christ, if I be lifted up in you, I, The Christ in the midst of thee am mighty. I, The Christ am the way.* Always you've been looking outside when *I, The Christ* of your own Being is that which you have wrongfully sought outside. You already are that Christ and that's why I say, we work too hard. Stop trying to become. Stop trying to attain and give some thought to the fact that you *are*. Follow it to its logical conclusion; *I Am*. Then can *I* really have anything that *I* need, or is the need a false image? *I Am*, therefore can *I* really depart from life at any time or is that departure a false image? I have a problem, but that's the very opposite of being The Christ, but *I Am The Christ*. Therefore the problem can only be a false appearance. I have a broken bone and I want to heal that bone but wait a minute, *I Am The Christ* – The Christ doesn't have a broken bone. Am I The Christ or do I have a broken bone? If I have a

broken bone, I Am not The Christ. And if I keep denying that *I am* The Christ how can I have a consciousness that is open to The Christ that I am denying?

Deny thy self, deny thy human self, deny thy concepts, deny thy thoughts, and deny thy human beliefs – total denial. And in the total denial of myself I come over that fine line of demarcation between matter and Spirit. Bursting the false veil of the senses and in me is born the realization of Christ. That which I was seeking, *I Am*. The vision I sought, the healing I sought, I didn't need it. I needed the realization of Christ that *I Am* and in that realization all healings for all times are completed, for Christ is ever Immaculate.

And therefore we are pinpointed to one goal alone. Not to improve. Christ cannot be improved. Not to seek. Not to fulfill needs. Let us bypass all these small human desires. Let us go directly to the center of Being, acknowledging the Omnipresence of Christ as the Being of All. As my Being. And then live from the center of Christhood – accepted. Being able thereby to look at every blemish of every nature as the lie that has no substance, no power to remain a lie. No power, to set aside the Truth of Christ. And rest with confidence, bolstered by the knowing of your own Being, and the frequent experience of The Christ, through the frequent surrender of a material selfhood in consciousness. And when it happens, you will know why it has always been said that words are inadequate. Because, in finding your own Christ, right where you are, you are made new. All that you have thought was wrong can no longer remain. There is no place for it to be. It is revealed as nonexistence and the message of old, *Ye are the Light of the world. Ye are the living Christ. Ye are the Son of God, Now*. This becomes your living Consciousness. The veil is pierced. Let this be your only goal. Your single centered goal is Christ realized. Which becomes Christ accepted here and now.

Remember now, there won't be more Christ of you tomorrow than there is this moment. And there never was more Christ of you or less five minutes ago or

five hundred years ago. Always, The Christ of you will be what it is this moment. And there is no other you. The more you can peel off what you are not, in the confidence, that what you are is your only need, your only need for protection in all things.

This is how ascension comes about. That fidelity to your own Being. Whereas before you were told to surrender, you are learning that your surrender is to your higher and only Self. But not a blind surrender, not the kind of surrender that is working toward it for tomorrow or the next day. It is the acceptance and the faith in that acceptance and the faith in the consequences of that acceptance in spite of every appearance to the contrary. It is the realization that all error on this earth is impossible. For this earth is the Kingdom of God, and *I Am* The Christ in that Kingdom. And *I* will let the Power, the Omnipotence of The Christ be my only protection, my only acceptance of power. You see how your single mindedness there, is the removal of the duality that brings the errors?

One of the great exercises in Christ realization is to dwell quietly in the realization that you are that Light which is Christ, which is everywhere and then wait, wait for the sense of me to dissolve and the sense of *I* to establish Itself. Wait until you feel a lightness, a peace and then it is as if a certain trap door opens and something shifts into a new gear without any effort on your part. That shifting kind of catches you by surprise, until you realize something has happened. It seems to go higher on the top of your head now. It takes you out of the mechanism of the human mind. It is as if there were an Infinite Light popping right through the top of your head. And you know that this is a form of guidance, a form of realization. You may feel the descent of a Substance, kind of like the fog rolling in and that too is an activity of Consciousness.

When you feel this, that is *you* and everything else that you had thought was you is not you. And that *you*, that new *you* forming in your Consciousness is your

Eternal Self. Infinity expressing as your New-Consciousness. You find yourself quite independent of a mortal existence and aware of it at the same time. Aware that there is a *you* which is complete, which is the fulfillment of Infinity wherever you happen to be and that this *you* governs everything that the physical body will begin to do.

This new sense of being is your Christ Consciousness. It is not in the body. It starts out as the understanding that the Kingdom of God is within you. But that is to teach you that you *are* the Kingdom of God. Within you means outside of your senses, not in your senses but within your true Being. And now you come out of the senses and with it you come out of the false sense of body. Into this release, there's no beginning or ending here. There is just the awareness that *I Am*. And even the awareness that the Light that you are is the Light of the neighbor, is the Light of your child, is the Light of your parent. You are feeling a Light, which is a one Infinite Light, which no human hand can touch or human bomb can devastate. It is a freedom in the non-material universe catching that Reality of your Self, which the human senses could not catch. This is Christ Realized. And from that moment, you will be fed from this higher level of Consciousness. Without taking human thought Divine wisdom becomes the thinker of your being. Divine wisdom fulfills its will in your Christhood. And the Will of the Father and your will are one and the same, invincible without any opposition of any kind. The Will of the Father, in The Christ of you, functions itself omnipotently, omnisciently and everywhere so that the wave of Truth that's running through you is a wave that is running on an Infinite scale. And in that wave is your household, your new relationships, the new law of truth that governs all that you do. That wave lifts you out of the good and evil of this world into the Grace of Infinity.

Now, this is experience not conversation, not discussion, not something you go out and talk about. It is something you *feel* and know. You get the feel of your

New Consciousness. And then when you say my body is a servant of the Most High, you have a special meaning.

My body is no longer my life. I have mourned for that body. I have seen the truth of it. Blessed, Christed, is he who now can lay aside the belief that that body is me, his, is the Kingdom of God on earth. Catch the great vision that Jesus brought us, make it yours. Practice it in a full-scale commitment. Behold nobody in the flesh, nobody. For you would be beholding a lie. That, which the Father did not create, is not here. Behold only through your Christed vision letting it be the Supreme Court of your Being. Letting it say to the eyes and the ears, *What you see is not for me*. Veto everything that comes to this Supreme Court from this world – constantly, until automatically the Consciousness of Truth is the only one that remains. And then you will behold walking images instead of people. Your Consciousness will quickly see, there invisibly is my Self. The Christ of my own Being is everywhere. This is not a human mind experience. But it is a true experience. It is your New Consciousness. It beholds the Immaculate universe of the Father as Its Self everywhere. But only through the discipline of a full-scale commitment to do this, until it becomes normal and leads to the experience of our real existence. That’s what we are going to discuss next week – **Our Real Existence**.

So, Joel again has given us the benefit of his deep insight, his experience, his fidelity and we can all share in that Consciousness as it lifts us continuously through this series, into the Consciousness of the ever present Christ which is our name.

One of the greatest joys you can have is when someone comes to you for help, and in a lightning flash, something says to you but he isn’t here, Christ *Is*, and then to witness Christ revealing Christ as the healing. This is to be our normal Consciousness on this earth.

So next week is ***Our Real Existence*** and I have felt strongly today as we progressed that the only Reality here is the Invisible Christ, which is our One name. I hope this is coming clear to all of us. And thanks very much.

The Infinite Way Book Study 1969

by Herb Fitch

4. Our Real Existence

Herb: As you recall in the Book of Revelations, there is a series of chapters on the Four Horsemen of the Apocalypse and there is a man on a white horse, a man who knows truth. Knows the letter so well that he is ready now to go forth to show the glory of God. And it isn't long before he discovers that he doesn't know truth at all. He is beset with poverty, starvation, war, death – his shining white horse and his spear are valueless. And also somewhere in scripture in the gospels we find a twelve-year-old boy who does know truth, who makes a very pointed statement when he says, *Wist ye not that I must be about my Father's business?*

And we find there the keynote of that unusual life on this earth, which is called the life of the Way-shower. We find in those words an immediate direction marker, showing us that we have in some way digressed from our Father's business. And even among those who have studied long and hard, and have traveled through many types of study, all the way up to what they thought was the highest study, covering every rung of the philosophical, the philosophical religious, the philosophical scientific, the metaphysical, the yoga, the Unity, the Christian Science, the Religious Science, covering everything we can think of and still along comes war, death, the things of this earth. And we find that instead of having dominion, with the truth we thought we knew, we are dominated. Helpless might be a more accurate word and so we must see what this twelve-year-old knew and what he meant by *About my Father's business*.

He later said, *For this was I born, for this cause came I into the world that I might bear witness unto the truth*. And so we may equate *my Father's business* with truth. He also spoke about my Kingdom and we may equate my Father's

business and the truth with my Kingdom. And because God is reality, we may finally say that, my Kingdom is reality. My Kingdom is truth and only truth is reality. And if you cannot walk in truth, you cannot walk in reality and cannot be about your Father's business.

Now, we think we know the truth. We have read about it. We have even had visions from within. But are we bearing witness to the truth that he spoke about? Where do we have to draw the distinction, to lift the *veil* of our belief, to reveal that which is beyond mere concept? How can we really walk in reality so that when faced with war, with death, with starvation, with so-called evils of this world, we can say to them, *Peace be still, it is I*, and watch the storm subside. That would be a fairly good indication that we are walking in reality. It wouldn't be our final demonstration, by any means. But it would indicate that to that extent we have walked out of the unreality of the letter of truth, of the unreality of the world that is not my Father's Kingdom.

Now, he went a step further and said, *Ye shall know the truth and the truth shall make you free*. And mankind has been struggling for these two thousand years to know that truth. The truth was known before he said it and even two thousand years before he said it. Let's take Job. Job is like a man in a rowboat with a leak. As the water kept coming in, he kept ladling it out. And as he turned here to ladle it out, it came in over there. It seemed that his afflictions were endless. He was fighting one evil after another. And so he addressed the heavens and said, *I would reason with thee*. But what happened next? It was Job who discovered that God did not make the material universe. He discovered the nature of the unreality of matter and he concluded in a statement that was rather oblique, that, *He hangeth the earth on nothing*. It's as if through the centuries, a seed here and a seed there is planted, possibly without the intention that everyone understands, at the moment the words are uttered, but rather with the intention that each seed in time shall

bloom and that truth will then later become apparent in a sort of a Divine sequence. So that at the proper moment the truth will enter our consciousness one by one.

Now, what Job discovered two thousand years before Jesus is still unknown in the world today. Job discovered the difference between thinking and *knowing*. When we say, "I know the truth," it has been our misfortune to make a misstatement. What we meant to say but could not know the distinction at the time, was that we were thinking thoughts about the truth. And the difference is this. Thinking has no substance. Knowing has Substance. ***To think the truth cannot externalize as reality. To Know the Truth can.***

The man on the white horse thought about truth. The thought about truth is a *cloud without rain*. Now, for example, let us pursue the idea that thinking is insufficient. It does not go into the heart of reality it falls short. And yet my Kingdom is not of this world. My Kingdom is Truth, Reality and therefore because my Kingdom is not of this world, truth is not of this world. And you in this world cannot know the truth. It is impossible for a human mind to know the truth. And as we spend another four thousand years to know the truth, those four thousand years will be spent in the same errors. And those who follow us, not being taught correctly, will merely repeat the errors and give them new names. There will be new diseases, there will be afflictions, there will be new powers on the earth that have no real power except in the mind of the beholder. And all because there are authorities who know the truth but cannot demonstrate that knowledge.

Let us face the fact that God Being All, whatever you know about anything that is not of God cannot be knowledge. You can only know about Reality. How can you know about unreality? What can you know? God is all and therefore the knowledge of God, is all you can know. Beyond that there is nothing to know. *The truth ye shall know that shall make you free*, is that only God can *know*. Only God

can know the truth. Only Divine mind can know the truth. How can a finite mind know the truth?

And so as we pursue this thought again, we take our own human thought and we find a very startling thing. Let's take you an hour ago. You may have decided to come here by taxi. You may have decided to take a bus. You may have decided to drive. That was your thought. The next moment, after your thought, you were either in the bus, in the automobile, or in the taxi. The activity followed your thought. First, the thought, then the action. As you dwell for a moment upon your thoughts, you will see that whatever you think about ultimately becomes the action you take. Your thoughts externalize and become the overt action that you pursue. Now if your thoughts are about this world, what kind of action will you have? Action in and about this world. If your thoughts are about matter, health, income, personal relationships, security, bodily comfort, your position in society, what kind of action will follow? And so we find that our thoughts become our ways. And because our thoughts are not about the Kingdom but about this world, our ways are about this world and we are many miles behind the lad who said, *Wist ye not that I must be about my Father's business.*

We are about our business. We are about the business of being human beings. And because of it, we find that the thoughts we entertain actually shut us off from God. We are separated from God by our own thoughts. We move in a world, which is nothing more than our own thoughts externalized. Our complete outer experience represents our inner thoughts. The inner thought becomes the inner activity in all things. And because that thought is yours and mine and his and hers, it is not prospered by Divine law.

We invent our world. We invent our experience. We look everywhere at that which we call material conditions: persons, places and things. But it is all our thought. We are looking everywhere at our thought *about* persons, *about* places,

about things, *about* conditions. And while we are doing this, present but unseen, unrealized, unexperienced is the creation of God perfect, flawless, Eternal, Immortal Spirit.

My Kingdom of truth, of reality is always functioning here always at hand. But without a developed spiritual consciousness, the sense mind of man will continue in its thoughts and its ways, heedless of the statement that, *My thoughts are not your thoughts, neither our My ways your ways*. And now we are coming closer to the difference between thinking and *knowing*. Whatever, I know in this human mind is only my own thought about what I think I know and this is the hypnotist. So I may think that, *I know the truth that sets me free*, I may think I control my world until I find a leak in the rowboat, and then another one. And even though I know all the truth there is to know, the evils that beset me continue to beset me. I cannot change them one whit, for as I find the answer to this one, another comes up from behind and hits me on the head.

And so we sit down with ourselves and we ask why, *If I know the Truth that evil is unreal, that God is All, that God alone is Power, that God alone is Present, why does the evil continue?* I know the truth why doesn't it set me free? And we have to find that missing link don't we? The missing link must be that I do not know the truth. I haven't found how to know truth, and so it cannot set me free. I do not know God aright. I am still a human being knowing truth and finding that is a decoy. I am still living in my unreal identity. And I will continue to live in my unreal existence suffering from unreal errors, which I consider very real.

Now, if I take another step, that I am looking now for a *house not made with hands*, eternal in spiritual consciousness, *eternal in the heavens*. I am not looking for spiritual law to govern my material affairs, I am not seeking through truth to dominate matter, but rather I am willing to step up the ladder of Spiritual understanding and to see the deepest secret.

Perhaps, you can explain it best by Joel's experience with baggage. Many of us probably thought we understood that and yet it bears directly to this discussion; it has a meaning beyond possibly any that we have imagined. You may remember in the Belgian Congo he lost his baggage and because of it he had three weeks in South Africa without it. And always he was convinced it would return, it would show up. But it didn't. His needs were provided for, he ate, was able to buy clothes and so forth and travel. But still no baggage. And finally when he came to terms with his problem and found the truth, the baggage did appear. But he made one very significant observation. He said, *My mistake was in the **belief** that the baggage would show up.* Now, that's what we must understand. That was his mistake. He actually believed that it would turn up and he said, *That was my mistake, there was no baggage.* Then we say, *Well, then how could it show up if it wasn't there?* And then you see if you come with that question you have missed the point and most of us have missed the point. There was no baggage. When he realized that all matter is a mental image, that is when the baggage appeared. As long as he had visible, tangible baggage, a reality an *it* as he put it. *I thought it would turn up, I had to release that,* he said. *When I knew there was no it, then it appeared.* And again you say, *How could it appear if it wasn't there?* The reappearance was the reappearance of an image. You must catch that, the image of baggage was all that ever could be on this earth. Unless you catch that, you are going to go through this world with a material universe, which is not your Father's business. Yes, you will see baggage, you will even carry baggage, you will pay for baggage, but there is none. And you must know there is none. You must know that all that is, is Spirit. You cannot know the truth about matter and the reason is there is nothing to know the truth about. The only thing you can know about matter is that it is not. You cannot know the truth about anything except God and God's

creation. And God did not create matter and whatever you know about matter is the knowledge of unreality.

Go back now to your reasons for the perpetuation of error in your life even though you allegedly know the truth and see if you really know. Examine error of any nature. Are you trying to make something of it? Do you have some baggage there? Can you see that the *it* which you call error? If it is Real to you, if it is existent even as an existent disturbance, you are not about your Father's business. You are in that in-between stage of entertaining conversational truth about error and there is no truth about error. The remnant of your belief must drop from consciousness. *The house not made with hands*. Is the Kingdom of God. Is the consciousness of ever present harmony. The consciousness of ever present righteousness. The consciousness of ever present goodness. And that consciousness totally unlike the human mind never has baggage, but instead it is conscious that all needs are fulfilled in the invisible Spiritual Kingdom. And how they appear and when they appear is completely dependent upon the degree to which I live in the Consciousness of the Kingdom of God which is invisibly present instead of in this world which appears to be present. So, we have quite a lot of soul searching to do.

Our Real Existence is as the Son of God. Our Real Existence is as Immortal Being. And in our sense beliefs, we have no way of knowing that invisible Reality through which we walk, which ever surrounds us, which is ever trying to press itself forward through us into manifestation. The most significant contribution you can make to this world is to reach that Consciousness which knows that God is present where you stand. That the light of your own Being alone, can separate Truth from hypnotic suggestion, Spirit from matter, Reality from unreality, the wheat from the tare. It is the Light in your consciousness released, coming forth which knows the truth. And unless you are consciously releasing that light all

statements made about knowing the truth are ineffectual, unsubstantial. They are not able to *speak with tongues*. And yet you have within you the power of God, which knows the truth and is called the Christ mind. And only to the degree that you are in the Christ mind do you know the truth, which in turn dissolves the outer appearances, which are, called error. It isn't your statements, it isn't your intelligence it is the eternal Messiah within who knows the Truth. The Truth that *I in the midst of thee am God*.

And so, to walk in my Kingdom on earth, we must live in the Truth and not in the error. While we are busy fighting the error, trying to in some way isolate the error and then remove it. In that moment that you turn to the error to consider it, do battle with it, you are not about your Father's business. And so we learn the less I have to do with the error, even though it persists in having something to do with me, the less I accede to its wish and the more I dwell in the truth of my Being, of God Being, of Christ Being, of Spiritual Being. The more I contemplate not thing, not person, not place and not condition, to that degree do I build a spiritual consciousness. My foundation for that building on a rock, must be the knowledge that my Kingdom is not of this world.

Now, every time you try this, you will find another entry-way into the Kingdom. Try it now and see what I mean. Release person, every person including self. Release place. Release thing. Release condition. You are out of the material universe. Your thought is not of things, not of matter, not of this world. And it will create a *vacuum* and that vacuum will be filled by "My thought," My thoughts will flow into the vacuum when you have released person, place, thing and condition. And then My thoughts in you, Divine thought in you, becomes the motivation for the activity that follows. And just as human thought led to human activity, now Divine thought brings Divine activity. And you have a great secret, *My Father worketh hitherto, and I work*. As Divine thought in you brings forth its own idea

into invisible manifestation, you are one with it. The principle, the idea, the manifestation are all expressing as you and now you are not competing with your true Self. You are in a state of *knowing* the truth because the truth is *knowing* itself in you, and as you. You are not thinking human thought. You are letting Divine thought think itself through you. Express through you. Manifest through you. Appear as you and as your experience. The personal self has given way to the Divine self. And this becomes *knowing* the truth that sets you free. You are about your Father's business. *I* have overcome the world of human thought, of human belief about truth. And now that Divine thought is your thought, Divine ways become your ways. You walk under Grace.

It is only then that the Real Existence begins to manifest as your experience. And when you are in the Silence, you spend your time aware not of things, not of persons, not of conditions, not of places but aware of the qualities of God. Remembering always, that whatever your thought is must appear in the outer as your experience. Then why think of war? Why think of evil? Why think of error? Why think of those things you do not wish to appear in your experience, even though something is pressing them into your thought now? The discipline, the desire to be about my Father's business must be greater than the self-will which says I will be about my business whether it be good or bad. The Christ rising within is your redeemer. The Christ within is your release. you are turning the tide of error.

Now, make no mistake about it, whatever error is in your life is not your Father's business. Divine consciousness has nothing to do with error. And yet as Paul said, *This thorn in the flesh, this thing in me that makes me do, what I don't want to do*. Recognize there is that thing and find out what it is. When one day the weather is gorgeous, when the sky is blue, when the breeze is balmy, when the waters are tranquil. Don't say, *This is God's perfect physical universe*. But know

that this is but a hint of the Real beauty behind it. Never make the mistake of accepting the physical world, in all of its beauty, as your Father's creation. For the next minute you will be faced with the fact that your Father's creation is suddenly a hurricane, or a flood, or an angry storm. Then what are you going to say, if you had just thought it was reality, then what changed it? You will have no difficulty if you have known that all you can ever behold in this world is *thought*. This is a world of thought. That which we call matter is thought. All matter without exception is thought.

Well, who thought up all the weather? We didn't do it individually. You don't think up a storm. And so you find there is a universal thought, a regional thought, a localized thought. And this universal thought is what changes the weather from a beautiful Hawaiian scene to a tropical storm. God has nothing to do with it. And you find that as you can live in the truth and watch the tropical storm, knowing it is no more real than the beautiful weather before it, you are knowing the truth that Spirit is all there Is. And that which we call matter is our universal *belief* about Spirit, individualized through each of us as an appearance. And now we see the whole material world as thought on a cosmic level, individualized through each of us appearing as even our form, thought externalized. God did not create those forms.

Now, you must live in that realization honoring only Spirit. Honoring the Truth of ever present perfection in all things, until you begin to be conscious of the fact that harmony is always present, invisible to all human sense perception. *Harmony is always present*. Your consciousness, that harmony is ever present, is your acceptance that God is always working day and night. This becomes a feeling, an awareness that the Presence is ever present. Isn't this the truth that releases you and turns the tide? So many people who live in fear have no way of knowing that this fear they are expressing is their denial of God Presence. It is their denial that

Truth is ever present. Do you see that Truth can never be less than Itself? Can you see that Truth is never changed by error? That no matter how many errors appear, the truth is still ever present? And it is your spiritual consciousness that makes you aware of the truth that is present in spite of the seeming errors. Whatever discord you have does not change the truth that is present, but your unawareness of the truth manifests as the discord.

Now, as you permit yourself to *take no thought*, knowing the trap of thought, how thought even persuades you that you know the Truth. As you take this Divine advice and learn to consciously *turn* away, lift your vision above person, place, thing, condition. You will find that truth will come to you in an infinite variety of its own forms. This is just the first toe in the door of My Kingdom.

And Joel goes further than that and talks about the unfettered forms that he sees. About joining those who have gone before whom we thought no longer existed. When he talks about the limitless beauty and when we make our comparisons with our own individual experiences, the glimpses we have entertained of that invisible universe called my Kingdom. Then we realize that with human thought we are conditioned to deal only with the things that perish. We hadn't realized that, that human thought deals only with that, which is temporary. Never, will you find human thought dealing with the eternal truth. Your income is temporary. Your health is temporary. Your mortal existence is temporary. And all human thought is about that mortal existence. Mortal thought is laboring for that which is temporary, for the meat that perishes. Now, why would Divine-thought labor for the things that are temporary and that perish? And so you see the trap of human thought is that it always levels you down to this finite life-span. And naturally it shuts out the Infinite Power, Love, Glory, Truth, Principle, Mind, Spirit, Soul, Life, Activity, which is the very basis of My Kingdom on earth.

Overcoming this tendency of mortal thought to deal with that which must perish, we expand consciousness, opening to the Divine influx not just during meditation. Why should we go for gold for three minutes and spend the rest of the twenty-four hours with tin? God is ever present. Should we experience the Presence of God only in the three minutes of meditation? The Real universe being non-corporeal, non-structural, non-physical, non-material, non-mortal, our consciousness must dwell on the qualities of that Real Existence. If you are communing within, if you are contemplating harmony what will externalize? If you are contemplating Eternality what will externalize? Your consciousness will externalize. Always, we on the external are but that appearance of our invisible consciousness. And if we rise above our human thoughts, our human sense of things and release that Spirit of God in us, then our complete life must shadow forth those qualities, which we have until now thought represented our ability to express the qualities of God. That's as difficult an error to understand as the baggage.

Again, we must face this belief that we can in some way express the qualities of God. We must understand that we never can express the qualities of God. You do not have the ability. There is no one on earth who can express the qualities of God. It is a case of mistaken identity. God expresses God's qualities where you stand and only God is there. It is God who expresses God's qualities, and only God, who can exist, in your awareness of Real Truth. Knowing that God is expressing and is the only life that can be where you appear, you catch the glimpse of your reality, of your Kingdom, of your Immortal Self, of your Real Existence. You are that Spirit of God, which is on the earth invisibly manifesting itself at this moment everywhere. And it is your human thought believing otherwise which creates a false sense of existence about your Real Self and your Real Universe.

And in that wrong identity and wrong universe that is where error appears. It appears in what we have called thought, and come to learn is never thought. It is imitation thought. There is only One thinker and all human thought is an imitation about thought. We have no capacity as human beings to think. But we do have the capacity for imitation thought. And it is that imitation thought which thinks it knows the Truth which has an imitation truth and that is where we all flounder on the reef. Now, we are removing our duality because the secret of living in Truth is to recognize that only Truth can exist.

You remember in the early metaphysical days how you were using arguments. You remember how you tried to heal sick bodies, to make poor people wealthy, to remove problems? And then as you advanced that wasn't what you tried to do at all. You began to see that even while you were doing these things, you still had your conflicts, you still had mountains and valleys, joy and sorrow, extremes in both directions and you realized that there was something beyond. And that something beyond is the power of Divine thought in you. Divine thought is the Kingdom of God. Divine thought is truth. Divine thought is life. Divine thought is harmony. Divine thought is beauty. Divine thought is its own manifestation. Divine thought is Christ manifest. The moment your mind then begins to reach out to understand, you are trying to accomplish the impossible. That is when you must quickly catch the intruding tempter, which is trying to persuade you that you can think this thing through.

All you can do is empty your thoughts and let Divine thought in you build its own foundation of truth. *I* know no person for there is only spiritual Being. *I* know no thing for there is only spiritual Substance. *I* know no condition because spirit is Unconditioned. *I* know no error because Spirit is ever perfect, ever functioning, ever Being itself and besides Spirit there is nothing else. It sort of

leaves you nowhere and yet everywhere. It leaves you in the vacuum which only truth can fill. This is your way to dominion and when it hits, it hits hard and fast.

There is a pure realm in meditation in which the mind itself, which had intruded and up to now had tried to control, suddenly finds no place for itself. And you are in this clear fresh spiritual atmosphere, where time and space are completely out of your consciousness, you may call it seeing all of the wisdom of the world in a second that is timeless. But these moments become quite frequent and in these moments you are being fed the substance. So that, when this substance feeding you becomes Divine Consciousness, instead of human consciousness, you can now look forth without processes of thought and now what you say *I know*, is quite different than what you had said, I know before. This knowing has the Substance. This knowing looks at error and it doesn't chase the error. It doesn't get after it with a stick. It doesn't wince at the error. It doesn't run from it. It doesn't fear it. This knowing is a different kind of knowing. This knowing doesn't know the error, it knows the invisible Truth instead of the error. It dwells in what is. And it doesn't dwell in it with effort, it doesn't have to take thought about the truth. it is Now the consciousness of truth. It is that kind of knowing which requires no reflection on your part. No thinking to know. It is beyond thought. It is the knowing that is as deep as your name, the facts about your Self. It is an automatic knowing. You become the living consciousness of truth. Do you see that? The consciousness of truth is your Self and that knowing can look at any error of any nature – death itself. But It never departs from the truth of its own Being. It never accepts the lie about its Self. It is always about the business of Truth. It is always the living Kingdom of God on earth.

Now, we are to build that Consciousness. We are to live in that Consciousness called Christ Consciousness, Truth consciousness, Reality consciousness, Kingdom consciousness, God consciousness, Father consciousness,

which can look at any appearance of error in this world of any nature and know the impossibility of it because only God *Is*. Only Truth *Is*. Take that word *impossible*, learn its value. Error is impossible. Matter is impossible. This world is impossible. That which is unlike God is impossible. That means you don't have to change it. You don't have to improve it. You don't have to correct it. It only seems to be there. What you have called death seems to be there. Nothing can remove living Consciousness. You have not seen living Consciousness, and therefore, you think living Consciousness has gone somewhere.

When you see error, it is because you are not seeing what is there. Ever present Divine reality must be there. This world is not here, my Kingdom *Is*. And in your developed spiritual Consciousness this becomes the accepted fact. The error never was there. It is impossible. For if error is possible, then the teaching of Jesus is untrue. The teaching of all the mystics has no point whatsoever, if there is a possibility that truth is not Omnipresent, that harmony is not Omnipresent and so learn to dwell in the Truth. This dwelling in Truth is far more important than your ability to reason yourself out of the error. If you dwell in the Truth, it will become your living Consciousness. And where error might have appeared, Truth will manifest itself as the external experience preventing even the appearance of the error. So we dwell in Love, we dwell in Harmony, we dwell in Truth, we dwell in Peace, we dwell in Fulfillment, we dwell in ever present Spiritual Reality. We are taking no human thought. Every human thought is a digression from your Father's business.

This is a good place to rest for a moment.

----- End of Side One -----

There are some very fascinating things in this chapter, which have nothing to do with words but rather with experience. They have nothing to do with human thoughts. They were made possible for Joel because he was not living in this world. Now, for anyone who may still think that the life of Jesus was spent trying to teach us how to make this a better world, please remember, that *My Kingdom is not of this world*. He was lifting us out of this world and if for some reason, we in any way are still trying to make a better world, a happier world, a more comfortable world, a more successful world, watch out because that's what you may get. You may be stuck with just that. That is the meat that perishes. For each of us the world must end. Either you end it for yourself or *it* ends for you. The way of human thought is the way of the world. But when you have transcended human thought, when you have ascended to that Consciousness, which is not in duality, which is not entertaining the *belief* in the presence of error, which has through your discipline become unconditioned then the experiences that Joel relates become the normal, the everyday. They become the experience of living in my Father's Kingdom as Spiritual Beings. And as we read this now each of us will see the degree to which we can aspire and perhaps, the degree to which we may have shared similar experiences.

But it must be firmly outlined in your consciousness that you are not seeking a better world. The better world in this work becomes the added things. *Your Father knoweth ye have need of these things. But seek ye first the Kingdom of God and his righteousness and these things of a better world will be added unto you.* Let us not settle for just the added things of a better world. The Father worketh hitherto and I, relinquishing the competitive thought machine, the finitizer, the liar, *I walk with God*, meaning *I* step out of the *belief* of a personal self and dwell in the Kingdom of God, the Power of God, the Invincibility of God everywhere, receiving no one except the Christ in All.

And through this, through this discipleship Joel could quietly enter phrases such as these:

When we are no longer limited by the five physical senses, and have attained even a measure of Spiritual sense, or Christ consciousness, we find ourselves unlimited in terms of here, there, now or hereafter. In other words, you are no longer in a place or you are not going to a place. You are not here and you are not going there. You are not limiting yourself to this physical being which is either here or there. You are capturing the Spiritual essence of your Being which is always everywhere, but not through human thought. Human thought cannot deliver this idea to you. It must be an experience, above human thought. The Omnipresence of my Being.

Now, this was a normal experience for Joel:

There is a going in and a coming out without any sense of time or space. All unfolding without degrees. A Realization without an object.

Do you see that degrees are our own little mental computers? We say this is deep or deeper, that is the mind of man. Infinity has no degrees and to experience the going in and coming out without degrees must be again above the realm of human thought. A realization without object. In other words he was in a state of consciousness, which was not seeking a personal desire to be fulfilled. And therefore his realization did not become a material thing. It was an *idea in consciousness* experienced. Who could take that experience away? Who could take that realization away? What mortal power could enter that Spiritual consciousness and manipulate it? What could defile that which is living as the Spirit of God? Do you see where the dominion is? Above thought.

Now, in this Consciousness, finite sense disappears. The Vision is without boundaries.

This is an experience in which understanding has no boundaries. Can there be any way to describe it with words or with thoughts? And yet this is that universe which Jesus came to teach us here. My Kingdom is at hand and this is the gospel, the good news, and the good message. That this boundless vision is possible. And here is one, Joel, who took the word seriously, that he had come here to bear witness to the truth. And the Truth must be the invisible Kingdom of God on earth that he came to bear witness too, where Vision is boundless. What would be the point of him having stayed in a comfortable human corporeal sense of life, when he would only have to come back and do it again, when the very purpose of existence is to bear witness to Reality?

Now, to be a witness is not an easy task. To be an unwavering witness was the lot of Jesus. Just think of the viciousness that assaulted him, the violence, the insults, the slander, the threats, and the intimidation? And right within his own small group, the treachery. And yet to this end, *Came I unto the world to bear witness*, unwaveringly, in spite of every error, because those things that were the intimidation, the threats, the slander, the persecution, the treachery this could never be, this was impossible. This was his rising above appearance into the boundless vision of Spirit which sees only itself, and sees no one to condemn. It sees no mortal being and that is the Kingdom of heaven on earth, that we can walk in, as this one did and is doing. The boundless vision, only the mind puts a boundary, so this is out of that mind.

Now, life is seen and understood as unfettered form, limitless beauty and we must look at that unfettered form because some of us may not know what that means. There is certainly another kind of form than this one. This form is fettered. Now, what kind of form do you think was the form of Moses and Elijah when they were seen at the time of the transfiguration of Jesus? What kind of form was that which became the transfigured Christ? That is unfettered form. A form that could

even walk out of corporeality, still existent, unlimited by material laws, independent of material laws, unfettered by the conditions of human existence and still existing in form. Now that form is obviously not made of matter and that is why it is unfettered. And yet there it was Moses and Elijah. There was Enoch stepping out of corporeal sense.

Did Joel die? Or did we become unable to behold his higher Incorporeal sense, which enabled him to resurrect while in the flesh? Do you see then the limitations that human thought imposes upon us? How it keeps us captive within that thought and within the forms of that thought? Because your physical body is a thought form. As you release thought, you release the thought form of the physical body. Until the subtle transmutation takes place in which your own unfettered form stands where the world sees its mistaken finite concept about you. Then we are said to be Ascended, Resurrected from the dead. We walk in a Soul form.

The Soul forms around us now are not visible to the human consciousness. You don't see Moses, Elijah, Isaiah, Peter, Krishna, Lao Tzu but be sure that Joel did, he said so. And it is important for us to see why it is possible.

Death disappears. Once more we see those previously separated from us by this so-called impassable barrier.

And if you don't read that carefully you are going to think, *Oh, I am going to see my grandmother again or my dear departed friends*. He makes it quite clear in the next sentence.

This communion is not the communication as understood in the teaching of spiritualism.

In other words, this is not a Bishop Pike speaking to his departed son. And the reason is, because he is telling us that this so-called communication with those who have passed on before us, is *only* with those who have transcended the corporeal self. Not with those who have perished in a physical form without

illuminated consciousness. They have not translated and we do not come into contact with them at all. We only come into contact with those who have entered into the Realization of Life eternal.

But wait a minute, this was written while the man stood here on this earth, not later. This was written while he taught among us and walked among us and ate with us. He had gone through these experiences. He had communed with those who had translated. Can you do that in human thought? Can you be, *taught by God*, in human thought?

And so all that has proceeded this moment is to bring to us forcibly the conviction that in human thought I am a slave, I am in bondage to the flesh, to that which must perish, to corruption. That all that passes through the universal belief of man has an access to me, that my human thought is nothing more than a channel, a dumping ground for the universal beliefs of the world. To even be in brilliant human thoughts still exposes me to non-reality, to non-truth, to that which has no existence. To step out of non-existence into being, I must learn the secret then of laying down my sense of life which is nothing more than my own human thought. That's all my sense of life ever was – my human thought.

Having done this, Joel could say:

It is now the Reality of Immortality, seen and understood. A Vision of life without a beginning and without an ending. Reality brought to life and in this consciousness there are no physical barriers of time and space. The Vision encompasses the universe, it bridges time and eternity. It includes all Being.

Now very, very emphatically he ends this chapter with a passage from Luke. It isn't here just to fill the space. It is the secret. It was a secret when it was given by the Master and it is still the secret when the Master places it in this book. Unless we have ears for the secret and the conviction of the meaning of the secret, we will continue in our human thought. Finally, thinking we know the truth and then ride

out on our white horse to conquer and to be disappointed. We can never humanly know the Truth. The truth must know itself in us. We can never know the truth through a human mind and the purpose of telling us to, *Take no thought*, is to awaken us to the fact that by taking thought, we have drawn a veil over the Kingdom of God. We have manufactured a mortal being where none is. We have manufactured humanhood and we have manufactured all of the experiences of that humanhood. But remove the veil, *Take no thought*, and what happens, *My thoughts become your thoughts* and *My thoughts* are about reality, the Kingdom of God on earth. Immortality is revealed in My thought do you see Moses and Elijah? In My thought do the bones knit? In My thought does death disappear? In My thought does life appear? Always no personal me means the presence of Divinity revealed as Self.

When Jesus said, *My Kingdom is not of this world*, we must see that he meant that there is no world, it is a bubble of human thought. There is no matter, it is a bubble of human thought. There is no human activity it is a bubble. It has its bubbly beginning and its bubbly ending. But, if you will *Take no thought for your life*, because your Life is not the life you are taking thought about. You are taking human thought and it is about a human life and you are in the state of non-existence. He was giving us life you see. He was saying there it is, take it, accept it, be it, live it. All you are separated from is what you have been seeking and it is right where you are, but it cannot come through that density of human thought. And yet here is this human thought pulsing through you and you can't stop that mind because your motivation isn't high enough. Your conviction isn't strong enough. There is always the mind itself saying, maybe he didn't quite mean it that way. Maybe, I can think this through. Maybe, I can understand it. You cannot! You cannot think it through or understand it. There is no truth to know in the world. There is only Truth to know in the Kingdom. There is no human mind to think

with. That is pretty rough on psychiatrists. But there is no human mind to think with. If the human mind were capable of making this a perfect world it would have done so.

But the Christ mind is a perfect psychiatrist. The Christ mind not only speaks the Truth, but as it speaks the Truth, it demonstrates the Truth. It manifests the Truth so that the idea of the truth becomes its own manifestation. That is a super psychiatrist. That is one that not only tells you can be well but shows you, you are well. The Christ mind is the expression of man's perfection in all things and the Christ mind is the only thinker. And the Christ-mind is the only Mind you have. But you have it.

So, the passage in Luke which is the same as the one in Matthew, *Take no thought for your life what ye shall eat...* has been misunderstood by so many, even metaphysicians and even Bible translators. And yet the more we study the meaning of the words, thought and truth, the more it is revealed to us that Truth is the name of our own Being. You might just as well go around declaring that my name is Jerry, my name is Jerry, my name is Jerry. Or I am seeking Jerry. I am seeking Jerry. What you are requires no human thought and the very attempt to think about what you are is amnesia. It is like the man who disappears from one town, leaving a wife and a family. And they find him, in five or ten years later, in another town and he has got another wife and another family, another name, another job and he really doesn't remember that he is the fellow who lived in the other town. He has amnesia. The moment we entered into human thought, we had amnesia. This spiritual amnesia took us away from Reality. But nothing in the world could convince us that we had amnesia. Nothing could convince the man with amnesia that he had another wife and family somewhere and that he had once been a radio broadcaster. Why, he doesn't even know how to speak that way, he is a foreman in a watch factory. But it happened and it's happened to the human race.

Now, suppose we were to turn this world over to children whose age were four years old? And say, *Now children we want you to run this world. You are four years old, we are giving it all to you.* It wouldn't be long before we would have a world built of toys and things that four-year-olds do. We wouldn't give this world to four-year-olds to do that and yet our thoughts compared to God's, our thoughts must be even less than a four-year-old. But we have taken the world and we have run it with our thought. Even though we are less in relationship to God than a four-year-old is to us. We have taken it out of the truth into our thoughts and our thoughts have run the world.

And along comes one who stands before the degradation of Rome and says, *I have come to bear witness to truth.* And the truth is this; that unless mankind takes *no thought* he is going to remain in bondage, even when he thinks he is free. Because his thought is always going to be about the world that doesn't exist, and his presence in a world that doesn't exist. And so I say if you don't have the motivation or the conviction of that or the Spiritual-understanding of that you'll continue to take thought and you'll think you are making great progress. You'll think your understanding is increasing and you will be living in the world of boundaries, which has nothing to do with the true, unfettered forms, the real unobstructed beauty that is everywhere around us.

If for a moment, we could look at this passage literally, just drink in every word as it means exactly what it says, knowing that behind that literal meaning is this vast Infinity of Spiritual understanding.

He said unto his disciples, Therefore I say unto you, Take no thought, for your life, what ye shall eat, neither for the body, what you should put on.

You see now, he is telling us that our body isn't our body. The clothes that we wear isn't the actuality of our daily life. The food we put into our body isn't what we really need. He is telling us that we are not matter and have no material

needs. But we insist we do. Just as Joel insisted the baggage would turn up. Even the food we eat, which we suffer to do so now, must be seen as an invisible Spiritual activity which we through finite sense are interpreting as food for the physical form. Always, you must see the Spiritual truth behind. This is trying to awaken us to that Spiritual truth behind.

The life is more than meat. The body is more than raiment.

Down here it says,

And which of you with taking thought can add to his stature one cubit?

You know that has changed in recent scholarship, the word stature has really changed. It used to mean the height of a person. You can't make yourself 5 foot 9 if you are only 5 foot 2. Scholarship has turned out that possible, incorrect, translation of that word which is stature here, and says, that it meant length but not length of form but length of life. And stature should have been, *Who through thought could increase the length of his life span.*

Now, I won't say this is authoritative, or definitive, but at least it is something to think about. And they traced it to the original word used, which at the moment I forget, which had a connotation not in time, or rather not in space, but in time, so that it would be length of life rather than size of stature, etc. Again, I won't be quoted as saying that is definitive, but I am accepting it.

If ye then be not able to do that thing which is least, why take ye thought for the rest?

If you cannot increase your life-span, or even if you use it the other way, your height, with your thought what good is your thought about anything? Why not face the fact that thought is without power as long as it is human. Its power is only in a material non-existent universe.

And, of course, this takes Science of Mind and makes it a direct contradiction of the Master's teaching. Because here we are told to take no thought

repeatedly and the whole idea of Science of Mind is positive thought. This doesn't say positive thought, it says, *Take no thought*. You have to get first to the positive and then above the positive into Divine thought. Now Divine thought is very positive, but it isn't human positive thought and that is the difference. There is no power in human thought. There is only seeming power. The Real healing consciousness is in the Divine thought externalizing as the perfection of Being, as though the living dimension to show you how a perfect idea appears which is not a man idea and it could have been any flower, of course. And the birds are not man ideas. But you too must remember that the lily and the bird are still our finite concept about the Spiritual idea that is there which we are misinterpreting into form. We are still moving toward that invisible universe around us.

The final lines are... *Seek ye not... but rather seek ye the Kingdom of God... seek ye not what ye shall eat... but seek ye the Kingdom of God, and all these things shall be added unto you... it is your Father's good pleasure...* and that Divine-consciousness is the Father, to give you the Kingdom.

Do you see then if you are not relaxed in the state of no human thought, knowing that Divine Consciousness is all there is, you are creating that false identity called man who walks the earth looking for his God? Taking thought, sending up prayer, moaning the fact that he has not. Seeking to improve his lot.

But if *I* already *am* the living Spirit of God, can *I* not stand in the face of this pulsing mortal mind that wishes to push its self through me and take no thought that it wishes me to have? Must I forever be a victim of this impersonal force that makes me think against my own will. Makes me see error. Makes me experience error. Or can I not by recognizing and abiding in the truth of my Being, finally stand unwavering and defenseless against that which has absolutely no power because it is the very opposite, the imitation of that which is. That must be our

permanent mountaintop until we too are brought into the realm of the unfettered form.

We accept our Real Existence before it can come into the experience and manifestation, which we have all been seeking. And we recognize the only antagonist has been this invisible force called mind which wants to make us think, so that we may see the false pictures about an identity that never existed.

Well that's our alert for today. This leads us to *Soul*. The Soul that is too pure to behold that which is not. The Soul that marries The Christ and that is a happy wedding and I hope you can attend.

Thanks very much and say, *hello* before you go, will you?

The Infinite Way Book Study 1969

by Herb Fitch

5. Soul

Herb: Welcome again! We have an opportunity today to find a new order of life. A completely new level which all of us have been seeking for so many years, and which mankind has been seeking throughout its existence. We are told that:

Whosoever shall love his life will lose it. In those cryptic words we are given a great insight into this other level of life. *Whosoever shall lose his life, shall find it, whosoever shall love, it shall lose it.* The warfare of The Spirit and the flesh, is responsible for man's separation from his own Soul. And the life that we are to lose, the life that we are not to love overly, is the life that is separated from its own Soul. When we stand at a distance and look at that statement about losing and gaining a new life, and not loving this life but being willing to lose it, we are also being told that there is another order of things, another way to live, another way to move and have our Being than the way we have called our life.

And that way is not going to come if we continue in the methods we have used up to this moment. There is a place where the Master says, *I am the good shepherd, And anyone who goes into the fold, not through this I, is a thief and a robber.* We find that the way into the Kingdom of God cannot be through our human mind. And whereas we have been meditating faithfully there is another level of understanding that gives weight to our meditation and lifts us above that emptiness which makes no contact with Divinity.

The Kingdom of God is within you, and that too is telling you about another level of you. The Kingdom of God that is within you is really revealing that there is another *you*. For certainly the Kingdom of God is not within this human body. Now this *you* in which the Kingdom of God is, we may accept it for the moment as

our Soul. The Kingdom of God is within *you*, meaning your Soul. *And ye shall know the truth, and the Truth will make you free.* But ye shall know the truth, how? By finding the Kingdom of God within your Soul.

Now, if you can imagine a vast infinite mirror, which looks into the Kingdom of God, which looks into reality and also looks into what we call this earth, you have an idea to start with about the Soul. There is another place in scripture referring to the *single eye*. You will find the Soul and the single eye are one and the same.

Only, what you see in the invisible can you bring into the visible and man separated from his Soul does not see into the invisible Reality and cannot bring that invisible Reality into a visible experience. The human mind has been our major form of knowing. With it we must observe that we can never become acquainted with the Spirit of God. God does not enter the senses. God does not enter the human mind. And because we function chiefly in the human mind, God does not enter our experience, and we have thought perhaps because of it that we were destined never to find the many promises, that were give through scripture to man, that he would walk in a different country, a new heaven, a new earth. And we find now that there is a way to rise above the five senses, above the human mind into the Kingdom of God by finding first, the realm called Soul. When we are in possession of our Soul faculties, all that we could not witness on earth, all that we could not experience, all that seemed nothing more than a vague, unfulfilled promise becomes a positive present Reality. We find faculties over and above our normal faculties, which can look into the Kingdom of God on earth and bring it into tangible experience.

Let there be light, and there was Light before there was a sun in the sky. And as we dwell instead of on the things of the mind, the things of the senses, but on the eternal, we begin to feel the loftiness of our own Being. The Light of the

Father is the Idea of God implanted in Its own Spirit. Divine idea implanted in Spirit becomes the living Light, the Word. The Word of God is the fullness of Divine Being: the Will, the Power, the Love, the Principle, the Activity, the Wholeness, the Completeness, the Infinity of Being. And this individualizes as your Soul. The fullness of God individualized as your Soul is like the architect's blueprint, it contains everything necessary for the perfect edifice. But if we do not follow the blueprint, the house that we build is apt to end in such a way that there is not enough space for the things that are needed, or the wrong equipment does not fit into the right place. Without the blueprint, man wanders in search of himself. He becomes a wanderer in a world called earth. Looking for the blueprint but unable to see it because it is invisible and separated from it, he lives an illegitimate life. A life that cannot express Divinity, but tries its best and re-expresses its approximate concept of Divinity. And in this separation, never looking into the Kingdom of God, his own body is a captive in his mind.

This body, which has no feeling of itself, which does not know the mind that created it, is completely at the mercy of that mind which is separated from its own Soul. And in the course of this that body suffers. And that mind seeking the usual human remedies, occasionally is able to stop the suffering of the body. But the complete definitive, total end of all suffering never can come from human remedies. It can only come from the Power of the Soul shining through. And you might wonder if the Infinite glory of the Soul contains the answer to all that men have sought, why they have not really sought for that Soul and found it?

And again we find many barriers. We can recognize most of the barriers in ourselves. The first barrier, was not knowing where the Soul is not realizing the power of the Soul. Not knowing the nature of the Soul. And not having a sufficient motivation to seek it. The Soul can never be used for profit. It can never be used to destroy an enemy. It can never be manipulated and as a result, men have not been

too anxious to go beyond their mental empires. They have been quite satisfied with human betterment. They have been perfectly willing to accept the frosting on the cake. Not realizing that what they called happiness, health, wealth were not really what they thought they were. We have been willing to accept the absence of illness for example as health, but it isn't. We have been willing to accept homes, and automobiles and dollars as wealth, but they are not Supply.

Always, the human idea of material good has been the normal goal of each individual. And because we have not realized the non-reality of matter, in time we have been shocked to find that that which we called our health isn't there, that which we called our wealth has dwindled, and that which we called our comfort and security was a mirage. All this because, the mind without Substance, without Divine law, without Divine cause had erected its own universe, its own life, its own bodies, its own experience, and too late we discovered the imitation.

Now, we now return from sense to Soul, from mind to Soul, we are reminded that all through scripture, we were given many, many excellent suggestions. That unless we departed from the broad way, the way of the mind, to the narrow way, we would not put on incorruption. And you will find that every character in the Bible stands for either a degree of Soul realization or the absence of a degree of Soul-realization. For example, take some of the women and just take those named Mary:

There was a Mary from Jerusalem. She was the mother of John Mark. The Last Supper took place in her house. She is an example of Soul realization to the extent of opening the Soul to the realization of service to man.

There was another Mary, she was a sister-in-law of Jesus' mother. Her husband was Cleophas and he was the brother of Joseph, Mary's husband. So this Mary was Mary's sister-in-law. She is the example in the Bible of the courage and

sustaining influence as we come to another degree of realization of the presence of the Soul.

And there was Mary the sister of Lazarus, living the *within* life of a mystic, building the *within* Soul body.

And there was Mary Magdalene, the adulteress. The one who was purified emotionally and her degree of Soul-realization was in an uncompromising dedication to principle once she learned the truth.

And then, Mary herself. The highest degree of Soul realization of the intuition. Now these were all sign pointers if we had been reading the signs.

And there are many others. *Turn ye and live*. Turn ye from what? From the mind, from the senses to the Soul. *What profiteth a man if he gained the world but lose his own soul*. Why? Because, the world is perishable. Your Soul is indestructible. And so regardless of what may happen on this earth: earthquakes, tidal waves, fires, floods, diseases, they will all happen only in the human mind. They cannot and do not happen in the realm of the Soul and it is for that reason again that we are told to keep our conversation in Heaven. To lose our life means, to rise above the mental concept of life. To gain our life means, to become *aware* through Soul Consciousness that there is a perfect, eternal indestructible *you* in this universe right at this moment.

The Christ of God, the Light of God, the Idea of God, the fullness of God enters through the Soul into the marriage of Christ and your Soul. And then in the manger of your consciousness Christ is born. The birth of Christ in you only takes place through your Soul perception. And because there is a very strong, almost irresistible, power of cosmic mind functioning as each of us in this world, we find ourselves in a strange position. It's as if a bone had been shattered and there were now two parts to the bone, one here and one there that had to be grafted together. And we are somewhere in there figuring out how to do it. We are in mind but we

want to be in Soul. We have to sort of graft what we are, together with what we want to be. And the beginning of that grafting requires a very firm resolve. Usually that resolve will not come just out of normal living. We have to be jolted into it. But when we are sufficiently jolted into it, like some form of despair or insolvability about our problems; when we have that unwavering determination, then you stand still with the realization that the Kingdom of God within my Soul is where the Truth is to be found, and now I must stand fast against all universal *belief* that moves through me as my mind. I must accept that this world of good and error is the misperceived universe, and behind it, perceptible only through my Soul is the Kingdom of God on earth. And I am going to live in that Kingdom of God on earth by rising above all *belief* in error, in the evidence of the senses, in the material world, in a material me, and I am going to rest here now and be lifted into the realm of Soul perception.

I will do that first, by knowing the *letter of truth*. So that *Truth in consciousness* can lead me to inspiration. And the Truth that I would know at first, is that, because matter has no existence but is mind formed, then the senses which are made of matter, are equally non-existent. Real vision does not come through a physical eye. Real hearing cannot come through a physical ear. Real living cannot come through a physical body. Matter being unreal, the senses of matter are equally unreal. Unreality can only report unreality.

And so I am walking away from the unreality of the senses and the evidence, which they bring, about a material me. And I am standing with the understanding that the death of the senses, as reality, of the heart, the lungs, the liver, the various glands and organs of the body as reality, this will be fought by the mind of the world as it functions in me. And with that in mind I will stand still and firm until, having wrestled with all that confronts my mind, and with the mind itself, I am able to stand without resistance to this material world. To the evidence of the mind,

to the effects produced by the senses, and close the gap between my false sense of life, and my own Soul, which alone knows the Truth of God.

My Soul which sups at the table of God. My Soul which receives the Christ. My Soul which lives in the Kingdom of God on earth, and alone can shine forth the Divine life of my own true Being. There I must dwell, there above the mind, above the senses, in my Soul. As a living Soul, *I* sup at the table of God. There *I* am a bride, adorned for her husband. There *I* am ready to behold the Christ. There and there alone, does Life *begin*. Because I cannot make this vaulting in one moment or one day, I am told to die to my personal sense of self, daily, each day. Each day, to put on incorruption. Each day, to begin the quest with one desire. To live above mind and senses, in Soul.

Joel tells us to begin a day with a realization of the joy that awaits us. And you will find this difficult to do until you realize that the joy only awaits you if you are seeking your own Soul first. For your Soul is the *transformer*. Your Soul stands between man of earth and the Infinite invisible. And unless you receive the Infinite invisible through Soul, instead you will be a looking glass for universal false belief.

Now this is, *The very narrow way and few there be who are willing to enter*. If you are still seeking human betterment, if you still believe that the comforts of this world are what you want, if you think there is a human solution that is permanent to any problem, then you are still in the more common errors of this world. Some of those, of course, are the time factor. We think that we do not have the time to devote to our own Soul. We have other things that require our time: duties, obligations, responsibilities, and then we have certain past-times that take time. And we have time to give to our need to secure, to accomplish, and to acquire. And by the time these things are all done we find little time left except to sleep.

And so mankind moves blithely along accepting all of the substitutes for his own life. Now we, who have elected not to accept the substitute, know that the path to our own Soul is cleared to a degree by certain qualities being activated within us. Briefly, those qualities might be called love, service, purity and selflessness. As we are seeking our own Soul and not finding it, it comes as a great, wonderful realization to know that my problem was, I was seeking it for my own betterment. And, of course, the invisible Father is not about to enter a human mind, so that a human being can be better in some way, but rather must I seek the Kingdom of Soul for the betterment of all.

The selflessness, which says, *I seek heaven that all may benefit by it, that all may be blessed. Not that a larger portion comes to me, but rather that the Christ Consciousness released may bless this world.* We are making ourselves an instrument of service, and you come back to those five Mary's, each of whom had made themselves an instrument of service. When we are ready to serve our fellow man and not our self, we begin to see why the commandment of love was so important. As we learn to love selflessly, we are purifying the dross away from the major barrier to our own Soul realization.

Love opens the door to that Soul realization. Selflessness, purity of purpose, willingness to be an instrument, not to secure and acquire and accomplish, but rather to bring forth, on this earth, the Light of the Soul as a betterment for mankind. Now, you will know when you have dropped the need to build a better you and that is when you trust the Presence of God to be where you are. With that trust comes the dropping away of the need to improve: my health, my circumstances, and my relationships. As long as you have these needs in you, they are the barrier to the Realization of Soul. These needs, of course, are expressed through the activity of the senses and the mind, and we are not at that moment the *pure at heart* who can receive the pure Light of Consciousness.

And so our purification, our preparation continues until we can accept too that there is nothing that my: eye, ear, mouth, fingers and nose can tell me that is true. Nothing from the senses can be true, nothing, not even the good. I must learn not to look to the senses for Truth. I must learn not to look to human thought for Truth. To human minds for Truth. To human hands for Truth. I must learn not to look to humanhood anywhere for Truth. And as this resolve is strengthened, I find myself looking in the one place where Truth can be found – within my own Soul, within my own Consciousness, within my own Being. And now I am letting myself live consciously – not in the mind, and not in the senses, until I am freed from them.

This is where my time goes: not in past times, not in recreations, not in obligations, not in responsibilities, but directly to the core of Life Itself. Not to the imitations, and now I am dying, that *I* may be born. And so, as you learn that dying is birthing, you do wake with the great knowledge that today is a new life, an experience never before encountered. And all of the bitterness of the world, all of the difficulties, all of those conditions which we could never figure out, become blessings in disguise. You realize that each one of them was necessary to push you to a point where you were willing to search, to find, that faculty which is beyond the human faculties. And even now as you do this, it seems hopeless to some, and to others there comes a ray of light, it is as if suddenly I am aware that unless I dominate the senses, the senses will dominate me. Unless I dominate the mind, the mind will dominate me. Unless I rise above the tyranny of the mind and the senses, I will continue to be separated from my own Soul.

And now the resolve is so strong that I know that unless I find my Soul, I will remain among the dead and not enter among the living. The finding of our Soul is truly a matter of life and death, for it takes us out of imitation into Reality. When you know beyond the shadow of doubt that Reality is God, and God is never

visible or experienced by the human senses, then you will see why it is a matter of life and death to rise out of all sense activity. Not that we want to remove the sense activity. We don't want to be blind in this physical world or deaf in it. But we wish to find and experience the higher faculties of the Soul, which reverse the evidence of the senses, those faculties, which can report the truth, which can report that all that exists on this earth in Reality is under Divine law. That all that exists on this earth in Reality is in perfect harmony now. That all that exists is the Kingdom of God functioning perfectly where we stand. And we cannot bear witness to this except through the Soul which is the individualization of God.

This becomes our single eye, it does not see the duality of Spirit and matter. It sees the wholeness. We see Moses, Jesus, and Paul having realized their Soul existence, their single *I* able to say, *I live yet not I. Christ through soul liveth my life.* And that is where the life becomes the fullness of the promise, *All that I have is thine.* That is where you find the miracle of effortlessness or the absence of struggle for survival. For there the indestructible Soul produces an indestructible Soul body.

Always, you have heard about the wedding garment, the marriage feast. And at the Last Supper, the flesh and blood of Christ, the invisible Son of God, was being symbolized as the only Substance of Life. Unless you are in Soul, which is supping on the flesh and blood of Christ, you are living without Substance – on bread alone, and not on the Divine food. The Last Supper was a reminder to mankind that each of us is living in a fool's paradise. Shadows that crumble and disappear. Life that has no true fabric except the mind that gave it its temporary existence. And that to find the true fabric life, we had to sup at a different table. We could not eat with food upon which the mind fills itself, and upon which the senses gorge themselves. We were being told there, that there is a Realm of the Soul supping at the Table of God. And all disciples who were present were being

taught that they must learn the secret of the Soul. And so, we find now that just as our bodies cannot recognize our mind, but our mind maintains the body. We have been observing in this world for generations, a phenomenon without knowing the meaning of it.

We have been seeing human birth without understanding it. And because everything on this earth is a symbol of an invisible Reality, the symbol of human birth is the daily drama enacted of God individualizing as Soul. In the Divine body is your Soul just as a child is in the womb and as your Soul is fed by the Divine body, so is the child in the womb. And this bringing forth of the child by the mother is the visible enactment of the Divine Spirit bringing forth a Soul. But this visible enactment that we see called human birth, as soon as it's finished it is forgotten. And now we welcome the material life, not knowing that the Soul has been brought forth. And the Soul must be recognized. And the Soul must be turned to because it has Its *I* in the Kingdom of God – and without knowing that we have cut ourselves off.

The same enactment is in the sky. We see the moon feeding off of the sun. When the sun isn't there for it to be fed, it is without Light. This moon is also the symbol of a life that must feed off the higher life. And man reaching to the moon in a sense is symbolizing the search for his own Soul without knowing it.

If you have centered then upon the Truth that all of the higher faculties are in your Soul. That it alone can bring forth the Divine life on earth, then you will turn away from that which is a distraction with a conviction that first, I am not satisfied with the normal human attainments that even better health and wealth are not the highest attainments of a human life. And second, I will not only seek the Kingdom of my Soul, but I will continue within and remain in that continuous effort until my goal is obtained. This dedication to the highest and the continuation

of your within-ness until the highest is attained are the two direct approaches necessary for Soul realization.

Any other way is trying to get in the fold in a manner that will not work. Only through Soul perception will you arrive at the Realization of Life eternal. Only through Soul perception do we know God aright. Only through Soul perception are we wedded to the Christ. And so let's hold that as our predominate purpose awakening each day to the quest for Soul, above mind, above senses, above matter, above this world, above the human sense of life...

----- End of Side One -----

... and above the human discords of that human sense of life. Knowing that once we have found Soul, *I* The Christ stands at the door of your Soul knocking. And if you would have *Me* enter your life you must be standing in your Soul to do it. For *I* the Christ cannot enter into human senses, or human minds, or human lives except through the doorway of the Soul.

Then what you touch in the Soul will show forth in what we call the human experience as the added things. And all of the grace, all of the principles, all of the law, all of the protection, all of the fullness, all of the indestructible qualities move invisibly in spite of what this world may turn upon you. And manifest themselves in the outer because whatever is perceived in the Soul must become manifest in the experience. The Soul is its own law. It contains the built-in Will and Purpose of God. And to say, *Thy will be done* out of a human mind is merely giving lip-service to a great truth. Thy Will can only be done through the Soul. And therefore, I, resolutely am willing to lay down my mental and sensual sense of life to wait for that dawning of the Soul realization. Which *lifts* me up to that level of consciousness where I can become *conscious* of the Christ, of the fullness of the

Kingdom and be fed by God directly. Now, let us rest in that a moment. We'll have a little Intermission now.....

I know it concerns everybody and yet I am really surprised to see this question. How to become still, as in be still and know? I know the man who asked this question can answer it himself. Suppose we were to say to somebody, here is a million dollars now become still. I feel fairly certain that person would find a way to become still. In other words there has to be a sufficient incentive. And if the incentive is not great enough, but the distraction is providing more of an incentive, then we do not remain still. For example, if your life is so built that you are living in a sense of personal self, material self, thinking of yourself as a person with such and such a bank account, such and such a job responsibility, such and such a recreational pattern, why then, you are living in the mind. And the mind is having a material life all spread out before you and to be still under those circumstances is going to be very difficult. As long as you still accept mind as God, as the ruler of your life, and that whatever the mind says do, you do, you can't be still. There is no you there to tell that mind to shut up. The mind is being you, and without having established *a you* who dominates the mind, the only you there, is that mind itself. And it uses its own will, which is completely different than the Will of the Father, to instill all kinds of doubts, concerns, and fears. And so there is a good deal of homework to be done about removing personal fear.

If for example, you fear that your income can go down tomorrow. If you fear that there is a possibility that you can be hurt tomorrow in some way. If you fear that you are getting older. If you fear in some way that you are subject to the laws of this world. You are too busy fearing those things to get still and the mind, which is in some way consciously or otherwise fearing, is simply a channel for the world fear. There is no possible way for such an individual to really get still even that stillness will be a surface stillness. Now, the way provided for stillness was *Truth*

in consciousness. And we were told even in this very chapter that *Truth in consciousness* enables the mind to be still. *Truth in consciousness* brings a sense of understanding which leads to a sense of peace. But where Truth does not exist in consciousness stillness is going to be virtually impossible.

I have seen people with very brilliant minds and others with very active but not so brilliant minds, neither of them could obtain the quietness within because they did not know Spiritual truth. Until you know Truth you can't quiet the mind. That is the anesthetic for the mind, Truth. And so that is the area which must be strengthened for any individual who finds that I still cannot be still. You do not know the Truth yet. You do not even know the letter of Truth at this point, because with the letter of Truth in consciousness, that provides the peace that in turn opens the way for the inspiration.

Now, if I had to start at the beginning and that's really a beginners question and that is why I am surprised. If I had to start at the beginning it would be this way. If the Truth is that God is All and God is Spirit and if I am not willing to accept that Truth I might as well go no further. You can't turn away from a Truth as vital as that and expect to do something else – like realizing the existence of your own Soul. And so where there is an unwillingness to wrestle with Truth until you make it yours, the harder part of silence will always remain there.

Now, let us suppose you wrestle with truth. Truth says that your name is Spirit. Truth says, *Blessed are the meek*. Truth says the meek are those who trusting in their Spiritual identity learn to be receptive, not to the mind, but to the harmonies of Reality. Truth says anything that is not Spirit is unreal. Well if a child does not obey you, you find ways and means to enforce whatever is required of that child. And if the mind is a disobedient child that won't be silent, then you have to still give it more truth, and more truth, and more truth until it turns to you and says, *I understand*. For only *Truth in consciousness* will lead to stillness.

Now, when we have attained that stillness we are the meek, we are receptive, we are blessed. And blessed really means Christ-ed. Because when you are receptive to the inner Truth you are lifted to the Soul where you are Christ-ed. Now, this is the mystical marriage then and it is worth more than a million dollars. It's the pearl without price. The mystical marriage reveals that there is nothing unlike God anywhere. That all is God expressing and that God does know how to run a perfect universe.

When God says, *Blessed are the meek*, that means a method must have been provided for us whereby we can be still. God must provide a perfect universe, and therefore, every provision in that universe for our Soul realization must be at hand. But, if we still think of ourself as the son of matter, God is not speaking to us. God isn't making any contact with us and the son of matter is not going to find the new heaven and the new earth.

Now, every claim that you can ever make about your problems whatever its nature, is your refusal to accept the Truth of Infinite God. There can be no Infinite God and your claim, as a truth. And so if you have a problem reported to you, which you do not challenge, or a problem, which you are reporting, you are saying God is not infinite. And you are also saying that God does not know how to run a perfect universe.

But, you could start the other way with the acceptance that God does know how to run a perfect universe. And knowing this to be so, is probably one of the prime truths you can accept as *the letter of truth*, God is running a perfect universe, and therefore, anything imperfect can only be my own misperception of the perfect universe. My misperception is finite sense and so I don't want to remove God or anything God is doing, I want to remove and change the finite sense, which misperceives what God is doing.

The minute you find yourself *accepting* that God is running a perfect universe you find all kinds of invisible help coming your way. While you are questioning, does God run a perfect universe you are being used by universal belief to question the existence of God, and you are acting as an instrument for the Antichrist. So then, you must take yourself to task accepting that God is present. And then from there we can go into the higher realms of our studies.

We were speaking of the Soul body. Just as your physical body is present in your mind, your Soul body is present in your Soul – Now. But, until you find Soul you cannot find your Soul body. And so the *pearl of great price* is that when you find Soul in your mystical marriage with the Christ, you also find the Soul-body, the Christ-body. It is Self-luminous. It walks through air, water, fire, and earth without being touched. It moves invisibly visiting places you know not of on missions of love. It is deathless. And until we become living Souls, we do not become at-one with our own Soul body, which walks through death untouched. So the reward, the rewards of the Spirit are beyond count. The highest is Eternal life. But in this human existence the rewards of the Spirit are already evident in many of our lives. We find that the Presence of our Soul understanding is already with us. Many of us have had a glimpse of the Soul sufficiently enough to know that we are released from the problems of the flesh when the Soul faculties are realized. And even though these may be intermittent in our present level of experience, enough has happened for us to know that Christ Consciousness only comes to earth through the Soul. That it is the Father's Will that we be perfect and that the Soul and the Soul body are already completed and finished, and ready, and here, and waiting for us to live in them, as we drop the sense of personal-self which constitutes our duality. Only Spirit is here. And so God, Spirit, interpenetrates everything that we are doing, invisibly. Wherever we are the essence of God Is and

as we become Soul conscious, this new dimension makes understandable to us this invisible essence which is ever present.

You remember that Joel spoke of his life in the body of the Soul. How he could sit in a tree and see the birds and at the same time be a bird sitting on a tree branch. How he could sit inside a star on a star looking at the earth and at the same time be on earth looking at the star. How he could be the life of a stone looking into the ground and at the same time be the ground looking up at the stone. He explained that in this Soul body, in this mystical consciousness, that his life was like a little point but it was a point that was everywhere. And he looked out of each point, that even those around him he recognized to be his invisible Being. That he was the center of everyone's life around him. Looking out from within them. As the law embraces their Being. In other words, he had come out of the *belief* that he was 5 foot 2. Out of the *belief* that he was in a place at a time. Out of the human sense of things into a grander Vision. Into a life which, at that moment was the Divine life, was deathless. Could not be touched by the mental or material powers of this world and thus was *clothed with the robe*.

We are being lifted to the point where we too are *clothed with the robe*. You may have had experiences somewhat akin to that clothing with the robe. In Joel's experience he reports, that it is a garment he felt descending. But not a physical garment, a garment of Spirit, which descends and which he wore within himself as if to protect from even those still minor remnants of human consciousness that remained. And Jesus wore this robe.

The three temptations of Jesus were temptations to take him out of Soul consciousness back into mind. And so you might say that he wasn't being very still at that time, or how could he be tempted? How could the Antichrist, or devil, or activity of universal belief enter if he was still? But he could recognize what was happening. He could recognize that this which comes to make me un-still, this

which comes to tempt me into human thought, this is denying my identity. This is removing me from the belief that God is All. This is trying to make me feel that I cannot rest on my Spiritual identity knowing that it can be trusted. That it does not require human food. That if such food is required it will show it forth. And so you recognize these thoughts that well up when you are trying to be still, as the Antichrist, as the tempters, as the so-called devil, as universal belief. And you've caught it red-handed, right in you at the moment while you are concentrating on being still, here are these thoughts that won't let you. Fine, that is your adversary. *Agree with your adversary.* How? Well these are only thoughts. Watch them on the screen of your mind. We have been through that many times when the mind is jittery and jumpy and fearful. It can think of a million and one things just now. What of it? If you can't overcome mere thought in mind when you know that is all it is, you have got to stay there until you do because you are not ready for the bigger.

Now, suppose you could watch that thought long enough on the screen of your mind until one of you loses the thought or you. Until you conquer it, until you overcome it, until the thought subsides and says I give up, *that is wrestling with your adversary.* And that is also *agreeing with your adversary.* You are not reacting to the point where the thought makes you run out and do something. You are staring it down. You are looking straight at it with no resistance. You are even determined that it is going to bless you and finally you find you have the power. It may take longer than you would like to devote to it, but you have the power to overcome thought and once you do you feel that great vacuum within. And you know I have won, thought is dead. You may come back tomorrow or an hour from now but right now, I have won. I am in a silence. The prize is too big to lose. The prize is so great that we are told to, *Sell all that we have* just to obtain the recognition of own Soul. Now we are lifted beyond human limits. We can even

understand how a Jesus could bring real food where none seemed to exist and feed people with real food. Why? Soul Power. How a Moses could watch the Red Sea part. Soul-Power!

The developed sense of Soul, the developed Spiritual consciousness, doing it without effort and without humans trying to make it happen. Never think that Moses wanted the Red Sea to part, or desired it to part or tried to make it part. He was probably as surprised as anyone else. But he knew there is only harmony in Soul and he rested in the Soul and the harmony appeared in its way at its time. But he wasn't in a human mind. He wasn't in a human mind that could say, how could this happen? He was out of a human mind. He was living in the Soul sense which knows that nothing is impossible because harmony is here and now. Peace is here and now. Truth is here and now. He was in the Soul which knows that all of God is here and now. He was not in the second creation. He was not living as Adam. He was not a re-expression. He was the actual expression of God, and knew it to be so. The only difference between him and us is that we don't know it to be so, but it is so.

The harmonies of Spiritual power, or Soul power are beyond the wildest imaginations of any man on earth, because Infinity functions through the Soul. There where God is perfecting all things, at all times, so that nothing can ever be less than what God wishes it to be. Infinite, Divine Principle is being Itself, at all times. But this Infinite Divine Principle is invisibly present where we are – right now. Right where we are Spiritual law is functioning. Spiritual harmony invisible to human senses is not invisible to the Soul. The Soul witnesses what God Is. The Soul witnesses Divine Principle, in action. The Soul does not witness the world of good and evil. And your extra dimension of consciousness then is being lifted into that deep silence in which all of the cosmic mind of this world is silence within you – all of it.

Now, it isn't easy for a surgeon to take these two pieces of bone and make them just fit perfectly. But somebody's ability to walk is going to depend on that surgeon doing just that. In our ability to walk spiritually, depends on the strength of our own determination to accomplish the first miracle of saying, *No*, to the cosmic mind and *Yes* to the Soul. Now, no clergyman on earth can do this for us. For this is really the beginning of initiation. And it isn't an initiation that comes from an outer ritual. It is an initiation that only you in your love of God and desire to *see God face to face*, and to know your own being, enables you to wrench yourself away from the power of the human mind as it strives to entangle you. And then you sit upright. And there is nothing in this world that is more important to you then at that moment in which you overcome this world of thought. And today you may do it for just a second, tomorrow another five seconds and tomorrow after that ten minutes. But each day you do it, you are rising in consciousness to the place where your Soul will give birth to Christ.

Maybe another barrier that we don't witness too easily – is the holding on to this fellow at the same time we are trying to find that Soul. You have to have a total willingness to give this one up. The *dying daily* becomes a very, very important phrase in your life. It has a new meaning to you. If I want to be born in Soul consciousness, I have got to die to mental consciousness. And all of this world and the me that is in it and the people I know in it are all that mental consciousness made manifest. I am leaving this world. I am not trying to remain in it with one foot and go into a Soul world too. And that is probably where most of us are hung up. We want to stay in this world. We don't want to leave it. We are afraid if we leave it, there is nothing on the other side. But, you see what we are doing is moving out of this world by transforming it – this world is transformed and the image that is in the Soul shines forth instead of the image that is in the mind. The image that shines forth out of the Soul is creation. The images that

shines forth out of the mind is this world. Our choice is between living in the Kingdom, which shines out of the Soul, or the world, which shines out of the mind. And where you make your choice is where you will make the effort to live. Don't you see when the choice is clear, there is no obstacle anymore? How could anything prevent you if you have made up your mind that you are going to live in the Kingdom? It is just when you are completely undecided, unclear on your direction, that your own inner doubt is reflected in your own lack in the ability to rise beyond that doubt.

Now, for those of us who have no doubt as to where we are going and why. No doubt that the Kingdom of God is exactly where Jesus said it was, *within* me. And *Me* is not a physical me, *Me* is my Soul. *Me*, is The Christ of my own Being, and that is where the Kingdom of God Is. And if I want to find that Kingdom which I do, I am going to spend more time living in Soul so that I may receive the awareness of Christ. And that means that I must give up something to do it. The time that I put in on Soul realization is taken away from the time I was spending in material pursuits. The more time I take away from material pursuits and put into Soul realization, the closer I will come to the ultimate attainment of Christ consciousness.

Now, Joel put in the time. And whoever is putting in the time always finds that they can go into a stillness more quickly today than they could yesterday. And a more rewarding kind of stillness. Truth to them has become a different kind of Truth than when they started. Now they have the feeling for truth. It isn't so much the way words sound, they can feel this is and that isn't. They can hear words from someone else and instantly know the individual is on a different level of consciousness. They can hear the Truth and know, this is the Truth, it speaks with Authority.

We develop that *feeling* for Truth. But even when we receive the Awareness of the Presence, we also do reach the point, where I am not aware of the presence but, *I am* the Presence. And in those glorious moments when *I am* the Presence then, *I and the Father are one*. And now Truth is your name. It is a matter of *feeling* Truth or *knowing* Truth *I am* the Truth. This is Being the Truth. The Truth is deathless, unchangeable, ever present even though we do not realize it.

Now, if we are going to live in the Kingdom of God consciously, we must live in the acceptance of All that is present here now though we do not see it. Even though we have not obtained the Soul realization of it, the Truth *in consciousness* that we accept is our step toward the honoring of the invisible Father, and the honoring of the invisible Father, in all men. The living with love, selflessness, purity, and service opens you up so that Truth becomes active in consciousness and leads to the peace or the silence. Witnessing men instead of Spirit closes you up. Witnessing claims and accepting them as real, closes you up. Every claim is our denial of the Presence of God. Every claim is our denial of the Allness of Spirit and you can't get around these truths – only the Allness of Spirit is acceptable. And the ultimate prize is freedom. Complete and total freedom in Christ. With that as the ultimate, there certainly is enough incentive and motivation for anyone who feels that there is no place to stop on this path, there is only one place to go and that is to the complete awareness that *I am* not a mind and a body. And I cannot be satisfied with those limited faculties. But I was given the Soul faculties for the purpose of bearing witness to the Kingdom. And I must exercise those Soul faculties in order to reap the fruits of them. And so tomorrow when I wake up in a mind and a body, my first task is to *rise* into Soul awareness.

I don't care what your problems may be, when you touch the Soul awareness a joy will shiver through your entire Being. You will know that your problems were a myth. There are no problems in the Realm of Soul realization, none. It does

not matter how black things have looked or how complete the lack, or limitation was, or how impossible the claim, it makes no difference the only thing missing in all this world is the Realization of the Presence of your own Soul. That fills every gap. That removes separation from God. That removes the mind's inability to rise above the belief in many powers. All of the impossibles, all of the Red Seas are split asunder the moment you touch the realm of your own Soul. That is why it is called, *the pearl without price*.

Now, if we were to start our day that way you would quickly see that there is a hidden joy for you in every day. Because the Soul will then unfold and that is *consciousness unfolding*. That is individualized, Christ Consciousness unfolding from the Father through the Soul, completely new every day, in ways you cannot imagine. Changing your life, uplifting your life redeeming all of the falseness, refining the body, extending and expanding the awareness of the mind. Even in the human plane much is felt from this opening of the Soul faculties. They enter into every phase of your human life, dramatically. But they also go before you preparing a way.

Translated into other phraseology you might say, that we are dissolving the sense of a human mind and a human body. So that *I* the Spiritual self, the Spiritual body, the Spiritual mind can be revealed as being ever present and here at this moment while you are rising in consciousness so that you may find Me.

I would like to just part with this phrase in mind, *God knows how to run a universe*. And if you remember that and don't set yourself up to the point where you think you know more and a sufficient amount of knowledge that you can say where God did and is making mistakes, then you will find it easier to accept His presence where you stand. You will even find it easier to know that all human beings are imitations of the Christ. But the Christ is there where the human being appears to be.

There is a Christ that is you. Only your Soul will make you aware of that. Tomorrow might even be later than we should start. Our Soul is the only realm where we can live, to live in Reality. Why should Reality be tomorrow instead of this moment? So make it a habit, every day upon awakening, that if I go through this day in mind and senses, I am just saying that I am not interested in God's Kingdom in the slightest. I am not even interested in my own Being. I am just going to be a imitation walking, maybe happily, maybe healthfully, and maybe I will be financially rewarded, but it won't be the *Me* that is erasing the parenthesis. It will just be the perishable me who is contented with human betterment, he who eventually is purged.

We are not waiting now for any Day of Judgment to separate the sheep and the goats. We make our own judgments so that the sheep enter through the fold, that is the Soul and that is our direction. The harder it is the more that should spur you to accomplish it. You will find that when it falls into the right groove, you know it. You will feel the absence of all universal belief as it tries to come through the dam. It will swell up all around you, try to move through your mind but you will find that you have an easy power over it. You can keep it out. You can keep it out easily, at will. And as you do that the power of the Soul will resurrect, reform, regenerate, redeem, and reveal the new heaven, the new body right where you are.

Now, next week is ***Meditation*** and whereas meditation is the beginning of the method of attaining Soul consciousness, the entire two hour lesson then will be on how to rise into not just stillness for meditation alone, but to a life of inner stillness. A stillness that is ever saying, I am prepared to receive Christ always. There is nothing here that is holding out the Christ. No human thought. That kind of stillness is the kind we will work on next week.

Thank you very much.

The Infinite Way Book Study 1969

by Herb Fitch

6. Meditation

Herb: Good afternoon everybody. We have a very interesting subject today. The way to the realm of heaven on earth, to opening the consciousness, to witnessing the Creation of God as It is, in all its harmony, only comes through meditation. There is no other door. Unfortunately, the world has not realized this. It is only now about ten years since the idea of meditation became known throughout the world. Until then, most of us walked in one of two ways: in Orthodoxy or Metaphysics, completely unaware that the teaching of the Master was to go within to a new dimension of ourselves. And although many of us now have established the regular habit of meditation, it is a very common occurrence to notice that in spite of our good intentions, our dedication, our understanding of principles, we are still pursued by problems.

So, we have a right to say to ourselves why, if I am doing all that I know how to do and applying myself with sincerity and loyalty, why do I not show forth the fruits of meditation? Why do I solve one problem to turn around and face another? Why does my situation in life remain so unstable? Why do we fluctuate in health? And why are we always drawn into the world's problems so that somehow instead of having the dominion we are given in the Bible, we find ourselves subject to inflation and deflation, war, racism, inhumanity, and a long inventory of the ills that beset us? When will my meditations bear the fruit that I had every reason to expect they would?

Now, if this were a beginner's class, we would go over the basics very carefully. We would outline the purpose of meditation, the techniques, the barriers and we might have some special tips that would help you deepen. And we shall try

to do all of these things today, but it would be a disservice to you if that were all we did. If that is all we did today, five years from now many of us would still be saying, why do not my meditations bear fruit? And so we have to do something more today. We have to roll away a stone that we do not know exists. We have to find and understand one missing link, which is possibly the greatest barrier between a successful meditation, and a mediation that never kindles the fire. And so we must come to, not a quasi or pseudo truth. We must come to an ultimate truth. A truth that never deviates. A truth that is Absolute. And when we understand that truth, we will know what stone must be rolled away in order for a meditation to take root.

Some years ago, there was a book and it was either called *Bridie Murphy* or *The Story of Bridie Murphy*. And as you remember, this woman knew all about her past lives and wrote about them. Not only did she know about them, but she was able to speak about all that she did with such intimate detail, down to the actual dialects and languages, the costumes, the idioms of the day, so that everything was recreated with no effort simply by memory recall. Many people were astounded because here at last seemed to be proof that we all had these many previous lives, because this woman with unerring detail was able to present many years which she would have no way of knowing about except through a total recall. And so, men came from many parts of the world to interview her and when they did they discovered to their complete astonishment that everything rang with authority. She gaily told them this and that and there was no place they could find a flaw. Authorities walked away baffled, they had to admit this looked like the real thing.

It was one of the biggest frauds in all of literary, of the literary world. Such a perfect fraud that even the author was unaware of it. Under hypnosis, this woman had been fed information completely taking into her mind all the facts that later, when out of hypnosis seemingly normal, seemingly like everyone else, she recalled

with no problem whatsoever. So that she herself believed the things she was writing. She had no way of knowing that the things she was writing were given to her in a period of trance and that she was now merely parroting that which had come, not through psychic recall of many yesterdays of many past lifetimes, but she was merely responding now in this post hypnotic state to the stimuli given to her during the trance. This still is not common knowledge, at least not publicly.

Now recently, there was an article parallel to this, which bears a great importance in today's discussion. It's about a representative in New York who did the following, this is a United Press release. Representative Allard Lowenstein of New York plans to introduce a bill tomorrow, to curb the use of hypnotism in police investigations, which one psychiatrist says can make people honest liars. To support his opinion Lowenstein conducted a demonstration of the power of the hypnotic trance at a news conference yesterday. Charles Schneider, a forty-year-old, New York City businessman was hypnotized and fed information about some mythical Blue Berets. Later newsmen could not shake Schneider of his conviction that the recent Green Berets case was really a cover-up for the top secret Blue Berets who kept the Vietnam war going and were responsible for campus disorder and racial unrest. Schneider even feared for his life.

Now, Dr. Herbert Spiegel, of Columbia University, had this to say, *What we are doing here today in court is often done unwittingly by police and prosecutors. The power of suggestion made under pressure can induce a hypnotic trance in some people and make them honest liars. Medical data suggest that one in five Americans is capable of going into a self-induced hypnotic trance.* Lowenstein's bill then would prohibit anyone from being hypnotized in a clinical proceeding unless he had given permission after being informed of the nature and the risk of hypnosis, and the qualifications of the hypnotist. The Congressman said, *That the most flagrant abuse of hypnotism occurred in 1966 when a Connecticut*

hairdresser was convicted on a narcotics charge. And the prosecution failed to disclose that one of its witnesses had been hypnotized and the federal court has ordered a new trial.

Now take you and make believe that you were this man Charles Schneider. You consider yourself level headed, and you are hypnotized into the beliefs that he was hypnotized into. So now you're convinced that the Blue Berets are really the power behind the Green Berets. The Green Berets are a front, they are prolonging the war, they are provoking campus disorder, and not only do you know this, but because you know this you know that your life is in danger and you fear for your life. Now this happened in open court to demonstrate that the human mind, when under hypnosis and fed certain information, will cling to that information, fight for it, defend it, with unshakable conviction. We were really seeing, unknown to those who made the demonstration in court, the nature of the hypnotism that affects *everyone*, not one in five.

For example, we are told in scripture that God is present everywhere, omnipresent and what is more, the only One. Now, if you look around this room for God, everywhere you look you will be thwarted. Instead of seeing God, who is ever-present and the only One, you are going to see your neighbor. You are going to see people in a classroom. Well, where is God? Scripture also tells us that the spiritual universe is here at hand now; that the harmonies of this Spiritual universe are here. Scripture also tells us that we were created in the Divine image and likeness. And you realize that it is not very likely that the Divine image and likeness ever goes to a hospital or has an accident on the freeway, or in some way has troubles of any kind. So wherever you look you are not seeing that Divine image. You are not seeing the Spiritual universe. You are not seeing God. But that's all there is. *I am the Lord thy God and besides me there is none other.* If you can look at what is, but not see it, and see what is not, you are hypnotized. And

what is the difference if you say that the Green Berets are the front for the Blue Berets, or if you say I am sick, I am unhealthy, I am unwell. The Divine image is your name and your hypnosis is that you are not the Divine image. You are unwell, you have a problem, you are not Spiritual Being you are flesh and blood. This is your hypnosis.

Do you know anyone who is not under the hypnosis of the belief that he could be sick, that he could lack funds that he could be limited, that he must die? Is there anyone who is immune to this hypnosis? And therefore, when you try to meditate while under this hypnosis, you cannot receive the fruit of the meditation. Just as this man feared for his life and was unshakably convinced and probably would still remain convinced if he were not taken back into trance and given the truth, to be freed from his false conviction. We too must be taken into Truth to be shaken from the false conviction that there is an imperfect world in which we walk. Because, we do have that conviction that this is an imperfect world, we know it because we have seen it and we have experienced it. But so did this man experience Blue Berets.

Now, one of the Absolute Truths we must learn to face as students of Truth is that what we call human vision is but a concept. What we call a human hearing is but a concept. What we call human experience is but a concept. All that we know humanly represents our sensory evidence, but the senses themselves are physical: we have a physical eye, a physical ear, the organs of the body are physical, and we have a physical heart, a physical brain, and physical lungs. And if they are not perfect, could they have been made by God? Did God make anything physical?

We find that we must worship God in Truth and in Spirit. We find that God's Creation is Spirit not matter. And therefore the hypnosis consists of the belief that matter is here, physicality is here, and we believe it because we trust

what our senses report. But the very senses themselves are physical matter and they were not created by God. And so the faculty, which we trust to deliver us truth, is a faculty that was not God created and has no capacity for Truth. It makes us believe that which is not real, that which is not true. And we, like this man walk out with the unshakable conviction that this that I know is truth, when it is not truth but rather the lie based upon the non-existent false physical senses which were not created by the Father.

The entire teaching of Jesus is based upon the fact that the human race is under the hypnosis of the senses and the mind. That every man, every woman, and every child on the earth for all time, up to this moment, completely walks in the hypnosis of the senses, and that we are sleep-walkers actually walking in the kingdom of heaven on earth without realizing it.

Now then, when you sit down to meditate, who is sitting down to meditate? The individual, who is a physical being with five senses and a human mind, and he says to himself I've been doing this for five years but nothing happens. He can do it for another five hundred and nothing will happen. Because before you have the right to expect an audience with God, you must come to God's terms. *I am the Lord thy God and besides me there is no other.* Now, what is a physical image sitting down to mediate going to achieve if he has himself here and God there, in duality, in twoness, when the very purpose of all mediation is the Realization of Oneness?

Do you see the stone that must be rolled away before you are even ready to seek the Word of God within you? The stone is this, and perhaps the best way to find it is to meditate along with me right now. We are going to do what you should be doing every morning of your life until this is so completely your way, your understanding, your consciousness that you're doing it everywhere at every moment without even trying. Rolling away the stone of a human personality.

Now I would be one with God.

I would love to listen to the still small Voice.

To dwell, in the secret place of the most high.

To know God aright.

To live in the realm of truth, of reality.

And my journey within cannot really begin for three reasons:

- I cannot insult God by having a problem for the Father has stated that his universe is perfect.
- I cannot insult God by bringing in a human physical being for God created none. All was created in the Divine image and likeness of Spirit.
- I cannot insult God with a false identity or with a false error.

I must go into meditation on the terms set down by God that I be pure at heart, *Blessed only are the pure at heart, theirs is the kingdom of heaven, they shall see God face to face.* I must do something that my human mind has ever refused to do. And I begin with accepting the Master Jesus as my guide. *You shall know the truth and the truth will make you free.* And I am ready now, I want to know the truth that will make me free.

All right the truth we will begin with is:

God is All and God is Spirit.

Is that the whole Truth? No it is not. I might just as well say that birds fly. That will not help me to fly. It is only an approach to the truth. God is all. What is the other side of the coin? The hypnosis that I must overcome is that God is not all, and that there is me here, as well. That is the beginning of the entrance to the doorway of meditation. God is All. God is Spirit and therefore, there is no me here, there is only God here. *Ye shall know the truth and only the truth shall make you free.* Are you ready for the truth that you are not here and God is? If you are, you

are ready to meditate. If you are not ready, you may continue in your method and wonder why the fruits do not come from your meditation.

You will find that as you roll away the stone, of I, me, the self, the person, the personality, the physical being, being a reality, you will be admitted to the Secret Place of the Most High, to the Living Word of a Living God. And you will receive in your meekness that of the Father, which is necessary for your present experience.

It isn't a question of realizing oneness, through the meditation, but accepting it *before* the meditation. God is the only. The only presence in this room, in this world, in this universe. The only presence where each of us stands is the invisible God. And when you do this in preparation for your meditation, you will find that you are the prodigal returned and the Father's arms are stretched out, opened wide saying, *Son I am so glad you returned.* That's only the beginning. But it's the great stone that all of us have failed to roll away. And in our duality, in our house divided, we were unable to receive the Grace, the harmony, the fruits, the joys, the one perfect Self expressing where we stand.

Now, once you accept this when you awaken in the morning and you try to enter the Spiritual realm, always you will see the barrier, which somehow prevents you from making the contact that is so vital to making your day a day in the Kingdom instead of in the world. So each day you roll that stone away you are *dying daily* to the self. The self that God did not create in order that the *Divine image and likeness* of your true Being may reveal Itself. And as we do that now, there will be an activity in your mind, which refuses to let go. In your first attempts to do this, the activity of that mind will be the strongest. But it cannot win. The Self of you, the Real Self, has been given dominion. And the struggle now is, will the mind dominate or will you dominate that mind. It insists on a life of its own apart from God.

Your Spiritual consciousness tells you that just at the wave and the ocean are one, *I and the Father are one*, not two. There is not an ocean and waves, but they are the waves of the ocean. And *I and the Father are One*. The Father is individualized as the *I that I Am*. There is no separation between God and *I*. There is no place where God ends and *I* begin. There is no place where you can say, *Here is me, and over there is God*. There is no place where the wave is separated from the ocean. There is no place where the Son of God is separated from the Father. Nor is there a place where a wave is separated from another wave. All are in Oneness. And we learn to accept this that there is no real separation between me and any individual in all of time and space. We are all One in infinite Spirit. And that infinite Spirit is the only reality – the only presence, the only law, the only substance, the only activity and that is the activity of my Being.

Now, I am ready to dine at the table of God. Now I can be still. I have erased the me that is not. There is no one here but the Spirit of God, the Presence of the Christ. In this you find stillness is automatic. You are in the silence because the stone of mentality and all that it brings to you, has been rolled away.

I know from experience that each day as this is practiced, it deepens until there really is a realization that there is no me present. Me has never been on this earth. There never was a me. There has only been God appearing through human sense as this me and that me and the other me. Only the One Being ever harmonious, ever perfect and ever present everywhere. And now the peace begins to steal in as I learn there is no me to fear about. There is no me that is subject to external powers. There is only God being throughout the universe – everywhere. Wearing the image mask that the human mind gives to personality. Only the One Infinite Self exists.

I begin to *feel* this, to know this and as I feel it and know it, I begin to feel the substance of God where I stand. I begin to know the contact which is

confirming the truth that there is no separation and never has been between the Son and the Father. It has all been a hypnotic separation. Not a real one. *I* can never be separated from my Father and my Father does not end at a certain place and then I begin, we are One. *I* and the Father are truly One, without separation.

In this acceptance, in this self-crucifixion, resurrection is almost instantaneous. And as the self-crucifixion continues, the resurrection is quickened. The health is restored. The supply appears. The harmony becomes manifest on all levels of our experience. The presence that we are acknowledging to be the only one, reveals Itself as the only One. And only the laws of the Divine become visible in our experience. The fruit falls off the vine as supply, health, harmony, peace, beauty, love, truth, an assurance, confidence that where I stand is the Father. That is why this is Holy Ground. We have never been separated nor can we ever be.

Now my meditation, the meditation in my heart, is actually God expressing, revealing, inspiring, directing, feeding, sustaining, maintaining, glorifying Itself. The stone is completely gone. It doesn't have to be rolled away. It was only there as an hypnotic suggestion. The false *belief*, that the Father could be separated from the Son. We have left the land of the senses and enter the Eternal Now, right in the present. And there is no one who cannot benefit this way. We are restored to the reality of Being. We are made whole and complete. We lose the fear that there is such a thing as old age, or powers that can torment me. We learn that this very Presence that we feel within us also goes before us. It remains behind us. It blesses and prospers every act. It is the reality. And it is our own Being we are speaking about.

Now that is the first and major error to overcome. In all of the meditations, of the people of this world, wherever you have an individual going in to mediate in order to find human betterment, or better health, or better conditions – you have duality. And you have a guaranteed failure in that meditation. There is nothing we

can seek in a meditation successfully, because you must go into the meditation with the realization that there is no error in the universe of God. There is no error on this earth for this *is* the universe of God.

When you go into your meditation, pure at heart, leaving your problems outside in the realization that those are problems of a false me, a false personality, of a hypnotized individual. When I go into this meditation I must know, that I cannot expect God to come into my living room if it's untidy. I cannot expect God to enter a habitation that has not been prepared for the Holy Presence. And so I must offer the purity, the oneness, the awareness that where I stand there is no error, there is no problem. I must accept that I am under hypnosis if I believe there is a problem, and that this is not the kingdom of God and I must reverse that. So I accept here and now, that because the presence of God is everywhere, and there is no other. This is the kingdom of God and all error must be a hypnotic influence without substance or reality.

Now, I am acknowledging Him in all my ways with heart, mind, body and soul. And I will not pin error on my neighbor. I will love him supremely as my Self. What have we done? We have recognized that all of the individual waves are really the ocean and we have misperceived the ocean, we have misperceived God. But that doesn't change God. God Is. There is nothing you can think or say or do that will change God, Is-ing. And where is God now? What is God doing this very minute? Being God. Being the law of His universe. But where is it, tucked away in a corner somewhere? This is it. But the senses cannot report it and that is the nature of hypnotism. That's making a Blue Beret and creating errors that do not exist.

So, don't go into meditation to improve yourself, to heal yourself, to remove errors. You are making a mistake. Go into meditation with the acceptance of the presence of God where you stand, which presence automatically makes impossible the presence of any error where you are. And as you do this, you will feel the fruit

of it. You will feel the contact. You will feel the Presence and you will dissolve the false sense of self, which is reporting a claim that can never be true.

We are watching many students come into this confidence and their health is showing it, and their claims are diminishing. And their lives are beginning to show a glory they had never suspected existed in their own being. They are glorifying the Father instead of the human personality. Their meditations are deepening and bearing fruit because they are *knowing the truth that sets them free* before they go into the meditation. They are doing the preparatory work. They are rolling away the false sense of self. They are removing the barrier, which causes the belief in duality. They are realizing the oneness that exists, not to be sought, to be found, but to be accepted now. There is none of us then who does not have the power of Spirit within him to be released, if we will but release our self from the *belief* that there is a human selfhood standing in our clothes. You may find it difficult but it is the only way.

If it were known, many of those around the world who are meditating would find that contact which they have been seeking but not finding. If it were known, we might find a greater measure of peace and freedom in the world today. But be sure that when it is known in you and practiced in you, the peace and the freedom must follow for that is Divine law. *Ye shall know the truth and the truth must make you free*. It's a hard truth but it is truth. It is accepting the highest dimension of your Being as the only dimension of your Being. Infinite Self, everywhere expressing and that Infinite Self must be the substance of your Being.

And then the greatest line perhaps in all of the Infinite Way, *When you find the presence of God within yourself, you are one with all spiritual idea throughout infinity. You are one with the ideas of Divine consciousness everywhere*. And then you see why there are absent healings. Why you can heal somebody in China. You see why the invisible mind, which knoweth your needs, can pour forth beyond your

ability to receive it, that which you need, from the remotest corners of the universe. Because when you have found the presence of God within yourself, you have found the kingdom of God within and it is never separated from Itself. It is always One with Itself everywhere. And so you, in the realization of the fact that the presence of God is where you stand, and *only* that presence, you have released yourself from false selfhood. And have learned that you are already one with the entire Spiritual universe. There is the infinite Power that can now show forth and multiply in your meditation.

Now let's do it just once more to get the idea, and it sounds rather difficult at first, almost impossible, but after awhile it begins to be the only way.

If God is all, then the major hypnosis that confronts me is the belief that I am here. I cannot be. God is not flesh and blood, but God is All. Therefore that which appears as flesh and blood must be something else. And we know through our studies, through our meditation, that this something else is a mental image. A concept we entertain about our own Spiritual Being. The very Spirit of God is your substance. And therefore, the law of your substance is Spirit, Divine. And that law being perfect, your substance must ever, eternally be perfect. It does not age. It does not deteriorate. It does not even change. It is eternally perfect because it is the substance of God.

This is the teaching of the Master, *I and the Father are one*. And as we accept this for ourselves, the great miracle of life is that there is only Divine life. All that is not Divine is not, has no existence. There is no need to fear for it. It isn't there. There is no need to worry about it, it isn't there. That which *I Am* is the Divine Self, fed by itself, sustained by itself, protected by itself, activated by itself. And so I wait upon the Lord and as Isaiah said, *Those who wait upon the Lord shall fly like eagles*. We shall *soar* out of the false into the real. Right here! Right now! In our realization that loving God supremely means there is only one Divine

Self on this earth and that Divine Self is my Self, your Self, his Self and her Self. I am eliminating all false concepts. I rest in my Father. Knowing the Father alone stands where I am.

Now take another step. Something in the mind says well what about such and such. What about this and what about that. This is the recurring hypnosis that is trying to reclaim a foothold. And so right now to that recurring idea, what about this and that, you say, *“If I have just confessed that only God is here, then this and that other thing cannot be here. I must overcome that belief – that hypnosis, if I would be faithful to my acceptance of only God being here, I must equally know that nothing else can be here. And that is how I will overcome this world.”*

No, I don't have a problem in my mouth, or toe, or foot, or heart, or brain, because only God is here. Only God is here. Well, what about the hungry? What about those killed in war? What about those in the hospitals? Only God is here. Ever the mind will try to intrude on your new found conviction and ever must you take a whip and clean the temple of the money changer. The idea that insists, *But look you can see with your own eyes there are people in hospitals. Yes, I know and I can see with my own belief that there are Blue Berets, like this man in a trance, this man hypnotized and now with his eyes wide opened fearful for his life because the front behind, the front of the Blue Berets is the Green Berets.* A businessman like some of us. A normal intelligent person and that is what is represented by the idea that there are sick people in hospitals. There are people dying. There are people getting old. These are the Blue Berets, the hypnosis of the human mind, which does not accept that God, is All.

Now, that's where you will turn and live, will awaken from hypnosis, meeting this at the level of the One. Only the one! You are laying down your life by accepting your Divinity and in that you have rolled away the major obstacle to a successful meditation. Again and again and again, your mind will rise up and

confront you with new evidence and every time you must confront the mind with a statement – that if God is All, you have not existence. I have no human senses. I have no human mind. God is All and God does not have human senses. God does not have a human mind. God does not have a human body. *I Am* pure Spiritual Being and the hypnosis is that I am a physical human being. This we must meet again and again and again until the reality of it is clear to you. And then you will find meditation is not an effort, not a task, but an opportunity to witness miracles.

We are going to pause after a moment now and then we will return in a few minutes. Let's make it a long intermission this time about seven or eight minutes so that we can prepare for the next level of our discussion.

If you can during the intermission, try to hold on to the idea that even though you are seeing people God is all there Is. Certainly, you can do that for five or seven or eight minutes. And no matter what you do, retain that idea in the back of your consciousness while your eyes are seeing people. While your hands are shaking with people. While your mouth is talking with people. Remember that the Allness of God never changes in spite of what images may come through the senses to the brain. And then we will be ready for the many barriers that face us. The many ways to overcome the barriers and methods of deepening and expanding consciousness through meditation.

We will see you then very shortly.

----- End of Side One -----

We used to believe that prophets were specially endowed. And on a bit of reflection, it becomes clearer that the difference between a prophet and one who wasn't, is that the prophet knew about meditation. He went within, he lived inside, he listened, he was meek unto the Father and the kingdom of God within himself.

Strangely enough, this power of prophecy may well be prevalent in many more people than we know about at the moment, who simply have not tapped the inner resources of their own Being. All through the Old and the New Testaments, the word about meditation was sprinkled very lightly. And, of course, we wondered why, why couldn't they just come right out and say why don't you meditate. Why don't you get inside and listen and hear the voice. And the reason is that even if they were told to do that nothing would have come of it.

If you were to tell somebody to do it, you would watch them like a child swimming in deep water. It wouldn't help them to know there is such a thing, because meditation is unfruitful until it is preceded by other things. The Truth is the key in the lock. And only when the key is in the lock can the meditation release the Spirit that turns the key. If you try without truth as the first requisite, you have nothing to build your meditation upon. And therefore, contemplation becomes the preparatory ground for meditation.

And now it may seem to you that we are going to fundamentals, even elementary fundamentals, but still that must be done. In our contemplation, unless we have established regular habits so that we are plumbing the depths of our own Being at regular intervals, when the time comes for silence, we find we have no capacity for it. And, therefore, it becomes a very important thing to know that unless you are on a regular basis with contemplation of truth, you will not attain that degree of inner peace, which makes it possible for the stillness that makes meditation fruitful.

Now there are certain subjects then for the contemplation that you must develop. And you will find the higher the subject, the loftier the idea behind it, the more it will release you from human thought.

For example, if you contemplate, I am going to suggest several ways to contemplate several ideas that you might consider. For example, you might begin

with ten qualities of God and in this contemplation, you would with your eyes closed consider that: God is immortal. God is Eternal. God is changeless, the same yesterday, the same today, and the same tomorrow. And God is ever being perfect, maintaining a perfect Divine Selfhood. A perfect Divine Universe, everywhere. And from this you can see that whatever the Father is, the Son must be. The ocean cannot impart anything less than its own qualities to the waves. God cannot give you less than God and therefore in your contemplation you are realizing that whatever the Father is, *I Am*.

But we just said God is immortal. Therefore *I Am* immortal. God is Eternal therefore *I Am* Eternal. God is Harmony therefore *I Am* Harmony. God is Love therefore *I Am* love. Does God see or is God Vision itself? God is all Vision, all Hearing, therefore, the quality of all Vision and all Hearing is my quality. *I Am* all Vision. In other words, *I do not see, I Am* Sight itself. *I do not hear, I Am* Hearing itself. All that the Father is *I Am*. And in this contemplation, you are accepting that because *I and the Father are one*, whatever the Father is *I Am*. Well, what about this mortal self and the mortal experiences? I cannot be both. I am either what the Father is or I am this outer mortal self that ages and dies. And so my contemplation is revealing that because *I Am* what the Father is, I cannot be something else as well.

I am making my transition in consciousness, in contemplation and I haven't even yet begun to meditate. If you are not doing this, you are like a baker who wants to bake bread without dough. You must prepare the dough through contemplation and then you will bake that dough in your meditation. Unless you are contemplating *high truth*, when it comes time to be still, you will find your mind is a melting pot of world ideas where warfare and friction occurs and re-occurs.

So therefore, One on your list is contemplation and to put it into simple terminology, five, seven, eight, ten minutes of contemplation even if you don't plan to meditate after it is urgent, a must! Try to contemplate, no trivia and certainly nothing of this world. Get into the eternal. What is the purpose of life? What is my eternal self? What is the meaning of eternal life? What is the meaning of *I am that I am*? Lift your contemplation to the vision of the higher truths. And you will find it lifts you up to a level so that in the realization through contemplation, you will be preparing the groundwork. So that when you let go of human thought, of human contemplation, you are on a level that can easily make a transition into no thought, into the silence of meditation.

Now, so much for the basic fundamental of contemplation. You should in one year have covered at least three hundred and sixty five different subjects or repeated many of them until you have distilled from them, a newer, higher meaning that you had before your contemplation. And the correct technique there is upon completing your contemplation to move directly into and, *Now Father that is far as I can see and understand, now reveal to me that which is*; and you release your contemplation and listen to the Father. But if you walk in cold it is like taking a cold shower just out of the blue, on a cold day. You can't do it until you are very highly trained.

Contemplation then becomes a regular habit and usually at more than one interval during the day. The ideal is three minimum. I suppose you could get by on two. But why get by? The idea here is to attain the realization of the kingdom of heaven where you stand. Why avoid an opportunity to converse with God? And so your early meditation is preceded by a contemplation. In the middle of the day somewhere, somehow you can find the time and at night, of course, preferably before retiring.

Now, these become standard habits of procedure. So that if you left the house in the morning there are certain things that you know you must do. You must get dressed. You must find your driver's license or your car-fare. You must check yourself in the mirror to see if your collar is straight, if your face is smudged, how you look, whether or not everything is shipshape, and now you are off. But, what have we forgotten? The most important part. What good is sending that image out into the world until Oneness with God is established? What can an image do in this world but live in an imaginary universe? More important than even your driver's license is to establish first Oneness with God. And then the Spirit goes before you on the highway, and it is behind protecting your residence that you just left. And it is prospering the details of the day with many good surprises.

And so three hundred and sixty-five days out of the year, we roll away that stone early, establishing the realization that only the Father runs this perfect universe. And therefore, there is only the law of the Father. And I contemplate the nature of Divine law, the nature of Divine power until it's clear, until I have a feeling of it, until the Presence says, and now, *Be still and know that I in the midst of you am God. Rest in Me, abide.* And oh, when you have that, you are going to live a Divine day.

Now you are on your way. And we are told in this chapter by Joel, that quite often during the day to pause for a second He didn't say sit down and cross your legs on the highway and meditate to the stars, he said, pause a second. Now, there is no place and no time when we can't pause a second. And so he tells us, to jog our memory to do that. And in that momentary pause just know that the presence of God which I felt this morning at home, is here now, and still goes before me and still remains behind me and will be the law of all my activity this day. That's all there is to it that momentary reminder then you are on your way. And because you

said it, you will be aware of the fact that God, the invisible presence of the universe is there, cannot go away, cannot stop functioning as God, cannot stop being the only power, cannot stop being omnipotent, cannot stop being all-knowing, and therefore you are walking through the Grace of God wherever you go, realizing it, accepting it.

And now maybe it's lunchtime. And you can find ten minutes during lunchtime somewhere, somehow to sit down without haste, to dwell on another aspect of God. To contemplate God's universe, God's presence, God's activity, God's Spirit, to contemplate your relationship to that Spirit. And then Father: *I rest now in thee to hear what you have to say about this Spiritual universe of yours, about our relationship and oneness. I am still, totally still, and not in haste. There is nothing that I am going to do that is more important than this moment now. Nothing is more important than my silence with God.* And all you are doing is insuring that the rest of the day is going to maintain a Divine harmony and it does.

So that if any untoward news should come in the afternoon, you could face it and say to yourself, *Well that can't be there is only spiritual law, there is only Divine law, this is just another form of hypnosis and I have the strength to know it, to see it, to face it and not be concerned. Because if I were concerned I would be insulting God's presence once more. I would be disbelieving in the presence of God. I would be worshiping the devil, instead of God.* And now that the stone has been rolled away it is easier to maintain this equanimity in the face of the disturbances that pop up in everybody's day.

And lo and behold, you know they are not there. They are pebbles in the water of the mind. But, *He leadeth me beside the still waters. He maketh me to lie down in green pastures.* The growing unfoldment of truth is the green pasture under Divine harmony and this begins to be a very visible tangible Divine universe, for your *I* has been singled. The duality is gone. You are beginning to

feel your way in a different universe than the world suspects is here. At night you can hardly wait to be still. That is like signing a huge insurance policy. The minute you go into stillness you are divinely insured. And then while you are sleeping, it isn't really you that is sleeping at all, you put a body to sleep – a mental image. You are still the invisible child of God, you are still Divine Consciousness. And the you that is one with the Father because it is the substance of the Father, is not sleeping, that is Living Consciousness. It may jog you at three a.m. or four or five. It may answer a call for help while the body is sleeping. It is certainly one with the infinite Spiritual universe and it is preparing your next perfect day, which it gives you upon awakening. And this second day in your contemplation there is a new kind of competence in your work. You are beginning to know, why this is my way. Try that for one year.

That reminds me of this passage in 1 Kings about earthquakes, I think I outlined it. Those earthquakes the other night, someone told me about three of the students were sitting in the Curran Theater during the earthquake. And while others were running for the exits, screaming out shrill noises of fear, three Infinite Way students just sat there calmly, quietly, eyes closed realizing the truth and it was but a few minutes before the show resumed. I believe they felt no fear, no panic, and were obviously an instrument in helping others feel a Presence that they didn't know they were feeling. In 1 Kings this is the 19th chapter, the 11th and 12th verse.

... But the Lord was not in the wind: and after the wind an earthquake, but the Lord was not in the earthquake:

Now in those days who knew what he was saying? And in these days who knows what he is saying, but a student of Spiritual truth? If the Lord is not in the earthquake what is it? It is a mental image isn't it? Is there anything that can be real if the Lord is not in it, when the Lord is everywhere? If God is omnipresent but not in an earthquake there can be none. Oh, you can feel the tremors and the

building could fall down and the papers can report it, but so can a man feel that there are Blue Berets. The hypnosis of an earthquake was known to the writer of 1 Kings. The hypnosis of a whirlwind was known to the writer of 1 Kings. But God is not in the whirlwind and God is not in the earthquake, and therefore the earthquake is our sense-concept about something which has no reality in God. And in your knowledge of this, in your stillness, because you have gone through the preparations that enable you to be still without fear, for you there is no earthquake. And that means if your home happened to be in the line of the fault of the earthquake, that fault of the earthquake would have to walk around your home. Because Divine law says that God is not in the earthquake and if you are resting in the contact of the presence of God for your home there is no earthquake. That's the meaning of God being the only power, omnipotent, the all-presence, the only. And if you include yourself in that through your spiritual work, the omnipotence of the Father must be the omnipotence of you and you do not have to lift a finger to make it so.

Son all that I have is thine. I Am Omnipotent and my Omnipotence is your Omnipotence, but don't think that you are physical flesh and blood. You must be Spiritual being for Omnipotence to function, for it will only function in the Spirit and make itself manifest in the world of flesh and blood. How? The author of 1 Kings gives us that.

And after the earthquake a fire, but the Lord was not in the fire, and after the fire, and now he tells us why, the Lord was not in the wind, the earthquake or the fire, after the fire a still small voice. That's the Presence of God announced in you. And with it comes Omnipresence, Omniscience and Omnipotence, effortlessly, doing its job of maintaining its perfect Spiritual universe in which you and all that is yours is included because you are the Spirit of God.

Paul had the idea, he gives it to us in Romans and that is the 7th chapter of Romans and it is the 22nd verse. Something about the inner man and also about meditation. Paul lived within this was his big secret and he says it very briefly here in Romans, 7:22. *For I delight in the law of God after the inward man.* Now, that is what we are doing isn't it? Delighting in the law of God after the inward man. Everywhere you turn in scripture you are given another nudge about the importance of the kingdom within. Surely there can be no doubt that this must be the way.

Now, look at many of the errors that we make and to be sure that you do not miss them I have jotted them down. I am going to say this, that although there are possibly five thousand errors, it comes to me that one of the greatest errors is this: It is not the word disrespect that isn't strong enough. It is *a lack of reverence* for the Word of God. If that reverence for God's Word is missing, then you will find that you move very flat-footedly in a very prosaic way as if to demand of God that he gives you this and that. When that reverence is missing humility is missing, meekness is missing. But when that reverence for the Word is present, there is an automatic *quickenning* in you, even before you enter the contemplation and meditative stages of a contemplative meditation. If you do not have that reverence for Spirit, for God, for the spoken Word of God, for the inner Voice, for the spoken Word of God as revealed in all scriptures of the world, you may find this too is a very basic reason for your inability to progress faster than you have.

There must be that looking up with exalted expectancy and when you have that quality it seems to have a built-in insight to lead you where you must go. It finds the right place to be. The right time to be there. It evokes from you the proper instinct at the right time. But if you are flat, if you do not excite when the Word of God is nearby, if you do not exalt at the presence of God that is present wherever you stand, then that phase of your inability must be worked on until you are

restored to this great anticipation which comes when you know that at any moment the Presence may reveal itself. The Voice may speak. The Vision maybe clarified. Heaven may open up. Don't let yourself become so blasé that you can't feel that way always.

We might say fear is another error and because it is an emotion, you may feel well I can't control it – if I could I would. But you can. Fear is based on ignorance and you can certainly control ignorance. When you have knowledge, when you have enlightenment, when you know there is no cliff that you can fall off from, would you fear falling off a cliff? When you know the street isn't slippery would you fear sliding? The knowledge that it isn't slippery removes the fear. The knowledge that on the other side is a road, not an abyss removes the fear. The knowledge that God is present removes the fear. And where do you get that knowledge? Contemplation of the words, of the Masters who speak to you through the Bible, the Bhagavad-Gita, the word of Tao, anywhere you want to go where truth is, and revere those words for they are the living God speaking even now. Accept them for what they are. For their truth is timeless and they are ever yielding that truth, if the Word was written five thousand years ago or you read it this moment the power of it is the same.

Now, when you have built this reverence for Truth, for the Living Word, you will find that fear can no longer be bred through ignorance, for the ignorance is gone. And once you have overcome a degree of fear, through knowledge, through truth, through reverence for the truth, you will find again the human mind is not as persistent in its attempts to hypnotize you into the belief that around you is error. Work on your reverence for truth, your knowledge that eliminates fear and you might find collateral with the reverence for truth, that you will never go to God in an unseemly way. You wouldn't say, God I have only five minutes to spend now and let's get on with it. You wouldn't go to God with the knowledge that you've

got something more important pressing that you are going to have to do in five minutes from now. You wouldn't go to God in haste as if you were running down to the corner grocery store to buy something. Do you see the need then for this reverence that prevents all the little foolish things we might do?

Now, there are other barriers – the greatest one after we have eliminated fear and lack of reverence is desire. By desire we mean wanting God to give you something. Because you are sufficiently advanced in truth that God cannot give you something, if you are making the error of asking God to improve your health, you are just talking to the wind. Your health is perfect, you are pure Spirit, and to say Father improve my health is again to insult the truth. But rather to accept the truth of Spirit as your being, would remove the desire to improve your health. But the desire to improve your health will be fulfilled by removing that desire and only that way. To go to God to get is desire, to go to God to acquire, to accomplish, to fulfill a human need is doomed to failure because God didn't make the human being, and you are only establishing the duality when you do it, that is why it fails. If you are in oneness, you are accepting your invisible Spiritual Selfhood and not the flesh and blood being who stands here, who will age and die. You are not making the mistake of dividing your house. And so all desire is the evidence that you are still living in a human personality and that is the nature of the hypnotism revealed in the first part of this talk. Every time you ask for something you are saying, *I am a human being* because the Son of God is your name and the Son of God has All that God has already. If you cannot accept that, that is the degree of your hypnotism.

By the same token we have another barrier. And it is unfortunate because we really don't mean it to be that way we simply hadn't thought about it. But how many times do we find the urge to go into meditation with the idea that this meditation should bless the world? Have you consciously done that lately? Do you

make it a practice? Do you go into meditation to get something or to bestow the Spirit of God on the world around you? Do you see there is an invisible law that Spirit can only function through a servant of Spirit? And while you are busy building your little net to draw things to you, you are pushing Spirit away without knowing it. It cannot flow into the individual who wants it for himself, that is not the nature of Spirit. And if you still persist in living it a human identity, you will say, "Well, why would I bother with Spirit if it won't give me what I want?" And many people do that. But we who are Spirit and know that our neighbors are Spirit and there is no separation between any, we know that is what is good for one is good for all. If I pray for sunshine for my neighbor, using that hypothetically, when the sun shines will I not receive sunshine? If I pray for good for the world, when it comes to the world, when it is revealed as being present, will I not bask in that goodness? If I recognize the Spiritual peace that is ever present, when it reveals itself as peace, do I not share?

We never receive illumination for ourselves. We never receive goodness for ourselves and when we bestow it upon another we are giving nothing of ourselves. But the Spirit is making that guidance, that direction. And so one of the more advance kinds of contemplation, meditation, is what Joel called "world work." It has nothing to do with the personal selfish I. It has to do with being a light so that, the light of the Father may shine on this earth, through your enlightened consciousness for the betterment of anyone who is ready to share in that light.

Now, you may say, well, I don't feel that I am important enough for that. Well is there anyone in the universe more important than the Son of God? Can there really be anyone more important than you? If you are not important enough for that you are saying you are not the Son of God. You are not Spiritual being and you know that is not true. You are that Light which must shine. And if you can get away from this physical fellow and rest in the light of your own Being for the

world, as a service to all those who still walk in the darkness, you may find that through this, those things you might have desired humanly to seek will be hanging from the tree of your life anyway. Because if you seek first the kingdom of God, the added things are inevitably there! And so now we are removing fear, and learning the need for reverence and desirelessness and selflessness.

Now, let's look at some other aspects of meditation. The question came last week, how can I be still? I think to some degree you can see how you can be still, but this must be noted. Even if you were able to be mentally still on a conscious level, you would not really be still. The vast unconscious belief of this world would be pulsing through you even though you thought you were still. So really just how to be still isn't enough.

The question should be asked: How do you live? When you are not meditating what are you doing? Is your life the very opposite of what you are trying to do in meditation? Is your life consistent with your goals in meditation? Are you always moving in the rhythm and in the knowledge of the Presence? And if you are, then you see stillness is a by-product of that. It isn't something you have to strive to be. It is something you simply are. The Presence is always at rest. And we learn we can rest in the Presence and its stillness in us.

Now, before you meditate, if you have not done your preparatory work of living Spiritually in the conscious awareness of the Presence, a meditation would be a very direct departure from your way, it would be inconsistent. And because the departure would be too severe, you would not have the capacity to maintain it or to enter into it in such a way that you could find peace. And therefore now you must see that meditation depends on the fabric of your life. If it is a fabric built around the knowledge of the Presence, the reverence of the Presence, the love of the Presence, the daily acknowledgment of the Presence, meditation is just a fruit

growing ripe on the vine. Not something you paste on in a moment when you decide you need something. And so you learn too, to meditate with your eyes open.

Those of us who have spent some time meditating with our eyes open, know that it is a very interesting form of discipline. It is part of learning how to still the visual sense, not by closing it, but by not responding to it.

Now there is a way to take your five senses and to train your discipline a sense at a time. For example, we have these boys out here speaking. We have a car going by. Now suppose you train yourself as if there were a riveter out there making a loud blasting noise – and you knowing that God is not in the sounds of the earth, just as God is not in the earthquake, or the wind, or the fire, you train yourself to concentrate only on sound, that is the nature of this particular meditation – sound. And you learn to listen to sound. So that no matter how the intensity of the volume may increase, to you it is a nothingness. You are unconditioning yourself from sound. So that no matter what sounds may occur, there is a little Oasis in the middle of these sounds in which you are dwelling, independent of the sounds. Drawing your substance and your inspiration and your life from this Oasis so that all sound represents the fabric of nothingness, for you are only in the stillness of your own Being. That stillness is never touched by sound. That stillness is ever where you are. You have isolated one sense and you are becoming independent of it. It will not report a fire to you and make you run. It will not shout earthquake and make you fear. No sound will impress you to the extent that you will react. You train yourself this way until you are living in a soundless universe. And one of the senses now has lost its power to imprison you in its lies about the perfect spiritual universe.

And then you take another sense. You take the sense of visibility and you learn to look. And just as you treated sound, you treat the images that you see. You learn the meaning of agreeing with thine adversary. Whatever I see with human

eyes, I see not. Why? Physical eyes are not vision. They do not see the Spirit that is there. And therefore I look at the physical world, but I am in my little Oasis of stillness. And all of these rippling wave-links that enter to impress the brain with their evidence of a visible world are accepted with a state of stillness. So that five thousand who need to be fed, or the blind, or the deaf, or all those who walk on this earth either in goodness or in badness are accepted in the stillness of this Oasis as only the invisible Spirit of God, ever perfect. And once more you slowly develop the ability to face that which the eye pretends to see and to know that no imperfection can possibly exist where God Is and God is there, everywhere. There is no place where God is not. And all the evidence of the eye that says there is imperfection here and there, is the hypnotic lie about that presence of God, which is not visible to that eye but which must be there. You are being faithful to the Shepherd within. You are acknowledging the Father and not the error, the imperfection. You are acknowledging the Spirit within instead of the visible lie about the presence of that Spirit.

Each sense in turn is worked with this way. The sense of touch and smell and taste until having isolated those senses one by one, over maybe a period of five days or five weeks if you wish, they can now gang up on you, but because you have met them in their lair individually, you can handle them collectively. So that sound and sight may combine now to show you the roaring flame and the hiss of the smoke and of the fire, but you have conquered them individually and you can be equally non-reactive collectively. You remain in your oasis of Silence. Until you realize that God didn't make sound or sight. God didn't make these images. God didn't make that cruelty that appears there or that disability that appears here or that destruction that appears there. And what the Father didn't make is an image in mind without substance. Oh, so real to that mind, but you have divided and

conquered by wrestling with one sense at a time. And if you have never done that you have a pleasant surprise ahead.

That is one way to eventually put together a perfect meditation in which nothing of the five senses can enter to defile. Nothing can enter the stillness of your Being until you are independent of those five senses in a large measure. Until whatever appears to you that is unlike God is instantly reversed with the knowledge that there can be nothing unlike God. And it doesn't take a thought process to make it so. There is nothing unlike God anywhere. And what appears to be unlike God must be misperception of the senses, and therefore, I can agree with those senses, and that means to come to an understanding about the nature of those senses. They are conditioned to hypnotize. You are being unconditioned and that way you will live in the unconditioned perfect universe on this earth.

We have the example of many who have been able to do this. Some in greater measure than others. For instance: if you had a problem today, it was your responsibility with Spiritual integrity to instantly reverse that problem by the awareness that a problem is a denial of the Presence of God.

I was called on to do that several times today. And the knowledge that a problem is stating that God is absent, whereas the truth is that God is present and in God's presence there is no problem. Therefore it was necessary to realize that God is present. But you think you are going to do that instantly if you haven't lived in that consciousness that God is present? Do you think if somebody takes a tot and throws it in the water it is going to suddenly start to swim without preliminary training? We must be living in the consciousness of the Presence, and then the untoward incident which is obviously a statement that the Presence isn't there must be false, because the Presence is there. And because the Presence is there the condition, which is not harmonious, cannot be there but it will appear there to the senses.

If we had worked with each sense one at a time to know that the images of the eye, the sounds of the ear, the taste of the tongue, and all of these are but approximate guesses about the invisible reality of Spirit, we would have known this is a composite of the senses. It is two, three, four or five senses ganging up collectively, overpowering me with their false evidence, and I am a victim because I had not dominated the senses sufficiently and so they dominated me.

Now these are some of the errors. We are going to go on though. Do you associate with people on the path? Do you immerse yourself in truth daily?

Now, this is not a request that we give up our friends because they are not on the Spiritual path. But if you have found that as you entered the work deeper and deeper, somehow your friends kept changing, then you have evidence that the Spirit is definitely working within you. Because our friends do change: Those who are in the Spirit, those who are on the level of our household, wherever they may be, they do appear.

[Note: the following was cut when the tape was shortened, but here is the rest of this class]...

And when we drop this one or that one it isn't in a discordant way. Always the dropping away is harmonious. You will know that it is a Spiritual activity that way. Even those friends, who drop away, do not do so with anger or resentment. It just becomes a natural thing. Now we expect this turnover because ultimately you see you must rub elbows with those who are walking the same path. This too is a Spiritual Law. It isn't something you try to do, it is something that happens.

Even in your home, if there is a duality, a division, there begins to be through your fidelity, a twin spark that enables you to find harmony even in the midst of two different personalities. Why? Because in you the Spirit recognizes the

Spirit of the other! You see this condition must remain until you recognize the Spirit of the other. Until the sounds and the sights and the activities of the other fall upon that little Oasis within which refuses to recognize the reality of anything that is unlike God. And so this test which often is one of the higher tests continues a long time. There must be a denial of the personal self which rejects another self, which says this one isn't Spiritual but I am – that isn't true. The reality is One invisible Spirit in that home. This is difficult. But the condition remains until it is met. And it doesn't matter who you are or where you are, how low or high, that which you are not willing to do will remain. That which you are willing to be, you will be compelled to do. Always there must be an acknowledgement of the presence only of Spirit and none other.

In the job, where there is a difficulty, there must be a recognition that only Spirit is present. Everywhere that we are able to come to this realization, we will find a release. Not in the way we anticipated. The release will always surprise us. Those things that happen from Spirit are always beyond the capacity of the finite mind to predetermine...

Next week is *Prayer*.

The Infinite Way Book Study 1969

by Herb Fitch

7. Prayer

Herb: Good afternoon again. If we may assume that to pray aright is to know God aright, then we may further conclude that to pray aright is to know Life eternal. For, to know God aright is Life eternal. And so the ability to pray aright becomes the very core of your work as a student of God, a student of Spirit, a student of the Infinite Way. To know God aright is the purpose of what we may call our demonstration and the way to knowing God aright is through prayer. Looking about us we see that the world does not know God aright and we further conclude in that direction that the world prays amiss. Praying aright and praying amiss, either one, will determine the direction in which our lives are lived.

Now, if we may take a woman whose son has gone to war, she prays that her son may come home. According to the latest reports forty thousand such mothers have failed in their reports about their sons in Vietnam. They have not come home nor will they come home. And their mother's prayers have been amiss. But there have been other wars and other mothers for whenever a son goes off to war there is a mother behind who prays and a father. And because billions throughout the countless generations of this earth have not come home, we know that billions and billions of prayers by mothers and fathers have remained unanswered.

And we know that at this very moment all over the world people must be in many postures of prayer beseeching God to bring their children home, to safeguard them, to protect them, to bring them financial aid, to bring them health, to bring them those things which they feel they are lacking. And these prayers unfortunately will not find the ears of a God who can answer them. The world continues to pray amiss.

Now, I would like you to take the definition of the word atheism into mind for a moment and amend it. Our normal definition might read: an atheist is one who does not believe in God. Let's add to that and let's say an atheist is one who believes in the absence of God. And now let's go back to this mother who is praying for her son to come back from the war. In her heart she is saying, dear God please protect Johnny, don't let him be hurt and send him home. But when billions of mothers have said the very same and have failed, is it not an act of mercy to examine that prayer more closely? For that's the very nature of all human prayer. It is based on an assumption that is very unique.

In contrast to that woman, take a child who is hungry and we can clearly see how unusual the woman's prayer is and why it must fail. This hungry child has had a stomach with no food for days and suddenly in bursts his father, the door opens wide and there is daddy with his arms full of food. Bread, cheese, butter, milk and the child sees his father with his arms full of food. Does he now get on his knees and pray and say, *Father feed me?* Does he shout, *Father I need some food* or does he quietly assume now that my Father is here my hunger is at an end? In the presence of his Father, not a word need be spoken. He knows that his Father knows his needs and is there to provide for them.

And this mother reaching out to God to bring her son home is doing so because she has not accepted that God is where she stands. If she knew this to be so, would she send a telegram up to the sky? Would she reach out to a heaven that she cannot find? If she could accept that God is the place whereon thou standest, would she not be like the child who though hungry did not have to pray to his Father for the food. Would she not accept that in the presence of the Father is safety, protection, and life without opposite.

And so, the first major false premise of human prayer is that God is not here but there. And although this world believes in God, it also believes that God is not

here but there. And if you accept the first definition we discussed that the absence of God, the belief in the absence of God is atheism, then you have mankind in atheism. You have the religions of the world in atheism in the belief that God is not here. And in this belief that God is not here, mankind is committing suicide and has been doing so ever since he began to walk upright on the earth. God is here and in the realization that God is here, human prayer must change. Instead of a denial of God's presence, instead of a shouting up as if God was deaf and couldn't hear unless we shouted, there comes a turnabout, a recognition, an acknowledgement. *In thy presence* is the fulfillment of Joy. *In thy presence* my son is safe. *In thy presence* I need not beseech for safety for this is the arm of the Father that stands right here now. And so we are learning that the basic premise behind false human prayer – the absence of God; when understood and changed, releases us from the assumption that we have to reach out beyond ourselves to find this God we so urgently seek.

Now, besides believing God is somewhere else and not here, it is necessary to see how we too fall into the other traps of false prayer, ineffectual prayer, prayer that is totally based upon all the wrong assumptions about God. Now even we, in our deepest studies fall into these traps. Even we deny the presence of God. Now when you seek God to make some form of remedy to correct your bad health or your bad condition of some kind, your prayer then is based upon another false premise mainly that God did not create a perfect universe and does not have the power to maintain a perfect universe. You are seeing imperfection. In other words, you are claiming that God does not know how to run a perfect universe and in this claim you are destined again to fail in your prayer.

There is a certain human ego, which feels that in some way it can advise the Father about things that are happening on the earth. And so first we decide I must tell God what is wrong. I must enlighten God. I, the creature, will tell the creator

about the condition on earth of which he is unaware. I am stating that God is ignorant of my condition. And now I am stating that I can enlighten God about that condition and influence God to do something about it.

So that lay or clerical prayer both proceed on the same false assumption that we of earth can acquaint God with the conditions that are wrong on earth and influence him to make the necessary remedies. And here and there is one who thinks, oh, if only I could get God to run things my way. Now again, these attitudes though not consciously uttered, are the attitudes which motivate the prayers that we send to the hole in the sky. And when we wonder about the conditions we want to remedy, we are told they are the punishments that we receive for our miss deeds, our miss thoughts, punishment includes murder and war, and so we have to pick up the devil and let him get into the act so that the real bad punishments do not come from God. God only slaps our wrists. It is the devil who brings in the real serious punishments like murder and rape.

And now we have expressed the belief that God is impotent, God is cruel, God is lethargic, God is indifferent, God is ignorant, and very much absence from the human scene while Mr. Devil has free reign. Although this sounds ridiculous to us it happens to be what is taught to the world and practiced by the world in human prayer today. As absurd as it sounds and as unfruitful as it is, it is still the major method of human prayer: To ask God to do something that God would not have done unless we had sent up this prayer. We further accuse God of withholding from us those things that we need.

Now, I call this atheism. It is perhaps a worst form of atheism than the pure atheism, which says there is no god. At least that is one kind of ignorance. This kind of atheism is ignorance compounded with an inability to ever find that from which we are turning away. When we are praying amiss and repeating that prayer amiss in spite of the fact that it is unfruitful, we are at the same time turning away

from that kind of prayer which is praying aright. And so until man, until religions are willing to face the fact that their modes of prayer are not only ineffectual but an insult to God and a form of atheism, a form of mass suicide, a form of total denial of that which is taught by scripture, then man will continue in his false mode of prayer and the methods outlined by the Master to remove the illusion of error from earth will be delayed.

And so we first, now, accept that any time we express a claim of any kind we are denying our individual identity. If you have a claim of sickness or lack or limitation, you are denying your spiritual identity. Certainly, you would never claim that Spirit is imperfect, lacking, ill, dying, aging. But, if you are these things you are then inversely saying that you are not Spirit. And in that claim, although you do not make it directly, you have accepted non-spirit as your Being and so it is with you. You have sentenced yourself.

Now, there was a way taught to us to pray aright. And when Joel brought us the Infinite Way, he revealed once more on this earth that there is an invisible Power. That it can be contacted, that meditation and contemplation were the way. And that the more you were able to meditate correctly and contemplate correctly and acknowledge the Presence within your Self, eventually would come that moment when the presence would reveal Itself and you would find that you and the Presence that invisible power were united, in a Oneness. A Oneness which when realized becomes praying aright. A Oneness, which can rest back in the knowledge that the invisible power is the Grace which is my sufficiency in all things. And then after announcing this truth, Joel, spent the next years showing us how to attain the realization of that Oneness through prayer, but not the prayer of the woman who asks God to send her son home but the prayer of the Christ, which acknowledges Sonship with God, One-ship with God.

That *I and my Father are one* and this invisible Power of the Infinite is the power that is in the midst of me. This *I* in the midst of me is the invisible power and the only Power. And as I touch it, I touch infinity and do not have to pray to Infinity. Do not have to beseech Infinity to send my son home but recognize that in the reality of the kingdom of God on earth, the only law, the only Power is the Power of Spirit and in recognizing my Identity as Spirit and the Identity of my son as Spirit, I have cast the mantle of spiritual law upon His shoulders. My prayer then is not one of beseeching but of the recognition of the Allness of Spirit released there by the recognition of it everywhere, including here. I have found that God is not there alone. We have discovered that the church when it banished God from the earth removed mankind from the possibility of living in the kingdom of God on earth and we in our own consciousness remove that error. God is not banished from the earth, God is the Substance of our Being, of our spiritual form, of our minds, of our bodies, of our activities, of our lives.

And now if forty thousand women praying for their sons could be taught the truth, their sons would be home. If forty thousand women bearing those children before they went to war had been taught the truth, their enlightened consciousness on this earth would have made it possible for hundred of thousands of other mothers and mothers to be, not to be faced with the problem of war. If the church could be taught to remove the banishment of God from the earth, to lift their minds and open them to the realization that the kingdom of God is within us and God is in that kingdom on earth, we would discover *the praying aright* which was taught by the Master, and by the Infinite Way. When we were told to be perfect as our Father which is in heaven and then told that the kingdom of God is within you, we were told to be as perfect as the kingdom of God within you. And finally, *Where the Spirit of the Lord is there, there is liberty*. But you are the Spirit of the Lord and if you do not have liberty, it is the lack of the realization that you are that Spirit.

Now you have a claim, do you see the paradox instantly? What are you really claiming? Can you possibly have a claim if you are the Spirit of the Lord? And if you do have a claim are you not denying yourself to be the Spirit of the Lord? Why go any further? That's the problem – the inability to identify as Spirit, the inability to live in the conscious realization of spiritual identity, the inability to acknowledge the spiritual identity of our neighbors and there we have the denial of God, the banishment of God, the rejection of God in the very same moment that we are making a claim and asking for God's help.

In the moment of crisis, of pain, of suffering, in the fear of frantic despair, we lose the capacity to see clearly and so we reach out. We have no time at that moment for God, as Spirit, as Identity. We even feel that somehow God has failed us, to permit us to be in this pain. But prayer is the ability to see through the hypnosis of that frantic despair. Prayer is the de-hypnosis from the appearances of the human mind. There is no one who has not been given the ability to contact the Spirit of God within himself. Each of us has this God endowed right and within each of us has been embodied the fullness of all that *God Is*.

Isaiah said, *The spirit of the Lord is upon me and I am anointed to heal the sick*. Jesus sent his disciples out without purse or script. That should have been a revelation to many. Of course, we assumed that he thought they could go begging and people would help them. But that isn't what they were learning. They were learning that there is an *I* in the midst of me that goes before me and prepares a table for me. There is an *I* in the midst of me which knoweth my need. There is an *I* in the midst of me which governs all that *I Am* and knows no other power. There is a *I* in the midst of me which is self-revealing, self-sustaining, self-fulfilling unto eternity and it is my purse, it is my script, it is my food, it is my wine and my water. And so the way to pray aright is *I, I in the midst of thee am mighty, I Am the way*. Unless there is a conscious recognition of *I* in the midst of you, you will pray

outside of yourself instead of in the inner sanctuary. Instead of the prayer in the recognition of *I*, it will be a false human prayer, which is a denial of the presence of *I*.

And so we have the way completed for us, demonstrated for us, gloriously told in words that will live forever, that *I* and the Father, *I* in the midst of you and the Father, *I* in the midst of you and the Spirit are One, and the Spirit of the Father and *I* in the midst of you are One Infinite being, One Infinite Power, One Infinite Substance, One Infinite Mind, One Infinite Law, and One Infinite Activity. And when you are standing in that *I* resting there confident, trusting, knowing, *I* in the midst of thee *am* The Christ of God. And *I* will live your Life. *I* will pour forth all that the human self had been seeking and more. *I* will prepare mansions for thee. *I am* the bread of life. *I* will nourish you. *I am* life itself without death. *I* will live you. *I Am* supply. *I Am* all that man has been seeking and I am on the earth. The earth is mine in the fullness there of. *I Am* the Substance of even those who deny me. *I Am* the Substance of the boy who went to war. *I Am* the Substance of the boy he will oppose. And in your recognition of the *I* that *I Am* in you, as the Infinite *I* of the Father, you are released from the false human concept of material selfhood. And you will not ask for a material self to return from war or a material self to have more food, or a material self to have more money. You will accept that *I am All*. That *I Am* the Infinite without opposite, without a second self, and you will deny thy material self.

We are coming to the core then of prayer. That our conscious union with God is the recognition of God's presence as the very *I* of our own Being. This is so different than a request, than a petition, than an asking for help. It is rather an acceptance of the finished kingdom of God dwelling in the midst of my own Being ever ready to flow, to express, to reveal, to illumine, to display that perfection which is our birthright from the very foundation of the world.

Now, it isn't a simple matter to drop your cares, to *turn* to *I*, and to relax in the face of the difficulties of this world. But, suppose once you *know* the Truth and recognize the difficulty of maintaining that *conscious awareness*, that you establish a specific program to enable you to maintain the awareness of identity, of One Self, of One Power, of Spirit being All, of no material universe, of no material conditions, of no apart-ness from anyone on the face of the earth or from the Father. Suppose you establish such a program.

Now, from the students that I speak with, even though many are dedicated, even though they strive valiantly oftentimes there is the belief that if it doesn't come within the first ten or twenty minutes that if I stay in this thing for another half hour or an hour, it ought to come. But you must remember that you have before you millions of years of conditioning to undo. Even in some who feel their deep sincerity one told me the other day that she felt that she was still praying to a man with a white beard. And I am quite sure that in the back of our mind somehow we are personalizing God in some way. We are still thinking of a separate God. Some kind of a person who is hearing what we say, who will respond. And there isn't any such God. The only God there is, is the Infinite Self. And it is perfect and it is functioning and there is nothing that you can say to it that is going to make it any better. It can't be improved. Nothing can be added to God. Nothing can be taken away from God. Nothing can be added to Spirit or taken away. But you are Spirit. Nothing can ever be added to you or taken away.

You are a completed product, and as your consciousness expands to discover more and more and more about your Infinite Self, it becomes clearer that our problem is not to get, to acquire, to reach out for more but to have an expanded realization of the Infinite nature of our own Being. *All that the Father hath is the nature of your own being.* Your prayer is not words then. Your prayer is not the sound of your voice. Your prayer is not your thought. With words, with thoughts,

with sounds we do not reach God at all, that's the human concept. But we release the power of God in our own Being and it flows forth undirected, un-channeled, un-manipulated and brings into expression those higher degrees of Self that were beyond the reach of the human mind and we find that we are already self-endowed.

The spirit of the Lord is upon us. And just as the disciples were then empowered to heal the sick so are we. And the first sick who are healed are our own Being, our own false sense of self is healed by the flowing of that which we are. We know at that moment that Reality is all there is, that there are no opposites in Reality. That every time we had even thought for a moment of life and death, we were in opposites of youth and old age we were in opposites, of good health and bad health, of saint and sinner. All this was human concept. My Spirit, the Spirit of God cannot age. When was it born, when shall it die? The Spirit of God, it is diseased? It has a broken arm? You see how ridiculous this becomes, when the Spirit is upon you and you are resting in the knowledge that this is the Infinite Substance, the Infinite Being, the Only and you are released from the false concepts, the claim, the debts, the beliefs, the conditions. I don't have to reach out any more to a God to say, *Help me.* I reach *in* and say, *Thank you for being here.* And then the imprisoned splendor appears.

Now, this is not a way of getting anything. This is a way of living so that if any one of us were to pass on today, the rest of us could accompany him in Spirit, knowing we are all exactly as we were yesterday. The Spirit itself is never going to change. Spirit has an Infinite way of expressing and I am prepared for every way in which it expresses in my expanded consciousness. *I* am never going anywhere, *I* will always be what *I* am this moment and ever have been, One with the Spirit of God, One Spirit. From this we lose our fears and our concerns and we dwell instead in an invisible universe which becomes more tangible, as more and more of the impurities of human thought are dissolved.

As we lose this fear and that uncertainty and this claim and that concept, as we become more and more aware that I am not a material being, that there is no material being, the shreds of thoughts are pushed aside. And the Light, the light which has ever been present, waiting for the density of your thought to be removed shines forth and you are called, *Pure at Heart*. One minded instead of double-minded. And you are now the Light Itself realized, but you are standing there in the same, appearing physical form you haven't gone anywhere you are merely enlightened, you know the truth. You are a living state of prayer, a living state of prayer, which *Knows thou seest me, thou seest the Father, thou seest me, thou seest Spirit*. That's my Name. That has ever been my name. That is my Identity. And because you know how difficult it is to maintain this awareness, you must prod yourself consciously, frequently. Not prod God, prod the false human consciousness which doesn't know God is its Substance. And so you are living in a permanent state of dwelling in the knowledge of your identity. And this is prayer; the recognition of Self as the Spirit of God is prayer. And it does lead to conscious union, it does lead to absolute prayer, communion, in which the individual soul and the universal Soul are communing as one Soul and the Infinite is gracing the individual life. All of the clutter, all of the claims, all of the belief in a life apart from Spirit diminishes into zero, the arm of flesh is gone. *I Am* the Spirit of God.

We are *praying* but we haven't asked God for a single thing. We haven't told God to help us. We haven't told God what we lack or what we need. We have accepted the Word of God, the *I* of God as the *I* of my Being and we know that *I* being all-intelligence, all-power, all-presence needs no direction from any human consciousness. Why is it so hard to reach? It has to be. If it could be reached easily man would control it, man would direct it, man would mutilate it, man would pervert it. It must be beyond the reach of a human consciousness and you will only find it when you step out of that human consciousness. Then in that self-surrender,

from the human consciousness, all fall under the perfect spiritual law of Infinity. It must be out of reach to draw us unto Itself.

So, we have a fairly good start on the subject of prayer. We know some of the mistakes the world has made. Some of the methods whereby it has turned away from that which it had sought. Some of the methods whereby it has turned away from the Christ teaching of the New Testament and has lived in the Ten Commandments of old Judaism thinking it was living in modern Christianity. *I Am*, which is the Christ of God, is Christianity and it is above all lines of sectarianism. It has nothing to do with one nation over another or one religion over another and it is the world religion, the recognition of the Infinite invisible power as the invisible Identity of all men. Whoever embraces this finds the power of it and the release from this world while walking ostensibly in this world.

Let's hold our Silence a moment before we have a rest.

----- End of Side One -----

Ever-present Eternal Life experienced only in Christ Consciousness is the most priceless pearl of all. *Reveal your immortal spiritual kingdom to me. Reveal your will to this mortal creature. Increase my spiritual understanding day by day. Erase my beliefs in human karma as I accept my divine substance and divine substance of all. Open my inner eye to truth, dehypnotize me from false beliefs of the mind for there is naught but your infinite spiritual Being, your infinite spiritual Power, your infinite spiritual Life eternally.* It isn't recognizable perhaps as *The Lord's prayer* but as we look at *The Lord's prayer* we begin to see why this paraphrasing was made up. You know, it is a funny thing about *The Lord's prayer* although we have all studied it and heard it and spoken about it, it always reveals greater depths to us. It never ceases to show how Infinite Truth Is.

When the disciples said, Master how shall we pray, He didn't teach them The Lord's prayer first. He first took them out of false prayer. We ought to look at that in the *Sermon, Thou when thou prayest...* I am skipping some purposely... *thou when thou prayest enter into thy closet.* Now, it should be clear that if we are going to seek God, we are not going to find God in a closet. And so we know the kind of closet he is speaking about should have opened the consciousness of the world. He was revealing there is something in the midst of you unnoticed. And *thy closet* then, is beginning to reveal itself as the "secret place" where you locate the Most High. *Enter into thy closet and when thou has shut the door* and again we see that shutting the door then must indicate we must shut the door on something. And we find we must shut the door to world thought. To enter into the secret place and then shut the door to world thought was the preparation for The Lord's prayer. *And when thou has shut the door, pray to thy Father which is in secret.*

Now, this isn't a woman crying out to heaven to God to send her son home. And if she were following The Lord's prayer she would have entered her closet, the sanctuary of her own Being; she would have shut the door to the *belief* of the world in mortality, materiality, a life apart from the Spirit, apart from Reality, a life that can be terminated. And with this door shut she would be now ready to pray to her Father which is in secret. In secret means within, in the midst of you.

But the Father is Spirit. How do you pray to Spirit? You see the recognition of Spirit within as her Substance constitutes the prayer. Oh, *I Am* Spirit, yes, God is Spirit, yes. Are there two spirits? No, there is One. Then God is my Spirit, yes and what am I praying about? And that is the very next line. *My Father which seest in secret shall reward thee openly.* The minute you recognize God's Spirit as your Spirit, you have your reward openly because Spirit can never be less than Itself. Right where you are is the protection you had sought five million miles away and the God you had sought five million miles away.

You see how strange it is that religion has been teaching us to do a thing that cannot be done. Now, suppose you wanted to tune in your radio and the little knob you wanted to turn was five million miles away and your arm is just two or three feet, how do you reach it, how do you tune in to that knob five million miles away? You would never get your radio to work and we haven't been able to get God to work for the same reason. The control isn't out there it's in our closet when we have shut out world beliefs, when we recognize spiritual identity that Spirit we recognize reveals *I Am* the Power and this is how we are rewarded. That Spirit of our own Being *recognized* becomes our Spiritual power *realized*.

How does that cover your needs? God is perfect; Spirit is all there is. Spirit doesn't have any mistakes. Spirit provides. Spirit can never be unlike Itself and so the next line says, *When you pray, use not vain repetitions*. It's taking us out of words, out of thought, out of the belief that we have to speak to someone to get something into the recognition that we are that which we are speaking too. We are those qualities we are seeking to find. You are that One that you have been praying to. But by praying to another you have denied that you are that One. *I Am* all that I seek. And then to end forever the belief that man has the power and the right or the ability to enlighten God; here comes a line that every church prayer contradicts and every human prayer, totally in contradiction of this simple line, which is here to enlighten us. *For they think that they shall be heard for their much speaking, be ye therefore not like unto them for your Father that is the Spirit of your being knoweth what things ye have need of before ye ask Him*. Just think of the billions of prayers that have contradicted this Word of God revealed. All believing that we can tell God who is ignorant of these conditions all about them. World leaders praying to God for peace telling him there is a war on this earth and we need His help to bring peace.

It makes you sick when you realize that the world leaders have not acknowledged the Spirit of God of their own Being, present, at peace, perfect, maintaining a perfect universe. And then you look around at poverty, the unawareness of the presence of God; starvation the unawareness of the presence of God; sickness the unawareness of the presence of God. Lack, limitation, every form of human catastrophe comes down to the same thing, unaware that *the place whereon thou standest is holy ground* and the mind which insists on denying that fact because it sees and therefore it knows more than God.

Once we have done this we are ready for the prayer. Not our prayer, The Lord's prayer. The prayer of the Spirit within us; not of our mouth to the Spirit; not of our mind directed to the Spirit to advise it of what we need, but that prayer in which we *receive* from the Spirit we acknowledge as our Substance. The prayer in which we are meek unto the Spirit accepting its presence, its fullness, its glory listening to the prayer of the Father within us and that's The Lord's prayer. It is righteousness revealing Itself.

Now, when I read you this little piece at the beginning it was to start a discussion. For instance we used the line *ever-present Eternal Life*. We are not trying to improve The Lord's prayer we are trying to clarify it. Our Father is Spirit. Spirit is Eternal Life; Spirit is ever present. Our present Eternal Life is our acknowledgement that Eternal Life is present and it is mine and it is yours and it is his and it is hers. It is our Spirit. It is a universal Substance, a universal Being. And so now we can no longer say, our Catholic Father, our Protestant Father, our Hebrew Father, our white father or black father. We cannot call one a saint and one a sinner. Our Spirit cannot be broken down into colors, or creeds, or religions, or nationalities. There is only One Spirit it is our Spirit. This is where Joel discovered infinity, the Infinite Spirit, the One Infinite Self acknowledged at the beginning of The Lord's prayer. And you are acknowledging it within the sanctuary of your own

Being. My Spirit is thy Spirit and thy Spirit is my Spirit. We are One Spirit and that is the revelation of our Father. Now we are One with each other consciously, infinitely and to deny it for one is to deny it for ourselves. How can we know this, that the Infinite Spirit is our Being? Well, *Our Father which art in heaven*. And the only way we will know it is to be in heaven and heaven is here revealed as the 4th dimension of Consciousness. Our ever-present Eternal Life is revealed in the 4th dimension of Consciousness, in Christ Consciousness, in spiritual awareness we discover we are the One Infinite Spirit.

The Lord's prayer starts out then to enlighten the world that there is One Infinite Spirit which you can experience when you are in Spiritual Consciousness, *Our Father which art in heaven*. Eternal Life can be realized only in Christ Consciousness. And so we must keep this knowledge as our ever-present light. This must be our perpetual conscious awareness. It is in this Realization that we dwell, *That I Am the Infinite Spirit of the Father and thou art* and as I dwell in that awareness I am accepting the One Infinite Self to be my name, my Being, thy Being. I am not dividing it. I am not denying it for one and accepting it for another. It is the only Self, the One, it is hallowed, and it is uppermost. I am accepting the Infinite selfhood as the only Being on the earth and in this Consciousness we are living in my Name, my name being Spirit. And now we have already completed The Lord's prayer if we don't go another step because if you live in that Consciousness everything else must follow. In that Consciousness you don't have to ask for *daily bread* because the *daily bread* is that Spirit Itself. It can only give of Itself and if you are living in the awareness of it, it is flowing to you. And that *daily bread* Joel wrote a whole book about it, he called it – Consciousness Unfolding, daily bread, spiritual understanding.

And in Luke it is said a different way. *Give us day by day our bread*. In other words each day increase our Spiritual understanding. Each day increase our

consciousness to know more and more of Reality. And the rest follows automatically that you will be in a permanent state of forgiveness because you already accepted Infinite Spirit as the name of the other fellow and therefore there can be nothing there to be condemned. You have seen the fact that human consciousness is not there only Infinite Spirit is there and you have forgiven your debtor. You have forgiven him his false concepts. Why? Because you have recognized his Spirit and your Spirit as One Spirit and in the recognition of that you too are forgiven. You too are wiped clean of material *belief*. Now you have no karmic debt.

Now you don't have to worry about all the mistakes of the past – they are wiped clean. Your debts were your false concepts. Your debts were the degree to which you had departed from the knowledge of Self as Spirit and the further away from Spiritual Identity you had walked the greater your debts. But you are keeping my name of Spirit hallowed. You are dwelling in that Consciousness and therefore Karma is erased. Yes the Karma of past lives, the Karma of this one, even the belief that there were separate individual lives all is revealed as the continuous spiritual Self. All of the parentheses are erased. You stand revealed as the living Spirit which you are acknowledging to Be, your Self to Be.

Now where is temptation? Only, in this remnant of a human mind. It isn't the things of the world that are the tempter they are the effects. It's this human mind which projects the belief in these things. Now they can be wonderful things from a human standpoint. But there was a mighty revelation in Joel's work about the fact that life and death are one and the same, good and evil are one and the same, saint and sinner are one and the same, bad health and good health are one and the same. One and the same illusion. There is no good matter and there is no evil matter. There is no saintly matter and no sinning matter, there is no good health in matter and bad health in matter there just is the illusion of matter. The

temptation is to believe in matter and the temptation to accept the evidence of the mind that matter is here and it hurts or it doesn't hurt, it is swollen or it isn't swollen.

This is the temptation but when *you* are living in the knowledge of Spirit as identity, it prevents the acceptance of the temptation to believe in matter as reality, life, presence, and substance. And so you find that your claim of an unhealthy segment of matter is the yielding to the temptation, which should reveal to you the degree to which you have departed from your spiritual integrity. For Spirit prevents you from being lead into temptation, into the belief in material reality, whether it be good or bad matter. It delivers you from all forms of material beliefs; the reason is you acknowledge that there is only one Substance that exists that Substance is the Spiritual kingdom of God. Here Jesus revealed the Spiritual kingdom as the only, *For thine is the kingdom*. This is total acceptance, there is no matter to tempt me into the *belief* of good or bad matter. There is no physical wealth, there is no physical lack, and there is no physicality.

And while the human mind vacillates between the two, the Master teaches us the total acceptance of spiritual identity as The Lord's prayer. Our prayer is the acknowledgement of the ever-present Spiritual Identity of God as the only Life that can ever exist, the only Power that can ever exist and that any other form of glory than Spiritual glory is living in unreality. He is revealing the absolute Truth that God alone *Is*. This is his statement about the Allness of Spirit. Our acceptance of the allness of Spirit is The Lord's prayer. And we who do not accept the Lord's prayer as the Allness of Spirit are not *praying aright*. We know that to find one person on the earth who prays aright would be a miracle. We all know that even Paul could not pray aright. That each of us finds many reasons why we cannot pray aright. But when we learn our mistakes we make the correction and when we falter we make the second correction and as often as we falter we make that correction

again. For ultimately, we will come to the place where, *hallowed be thy name* is within the precinct of our ability to follow. When we can truthfully say, *Thine is the kingdom, thine is the power, thine is the glory* and because *I* and thee are One, the Spirit of my Being is the kingdom and the power and the glory of God now and here and I can rest in this with peace and confidence. That in spite of every appearance the Truth can never change and *it* will be the appearance when I am able to relinquish the false powers of the mind which try to persuade me that there is another kingdom, another power, another glory, another presence, another life, another Substance, another condition other than pure Spiritual Reality.

If I am impure at heart so be it. If *I* am Pure at Heart this is what manifests. Now, it is no crime, nothing to feel guilty about when you realize that the human race is impure at heart. There wasn't a disciple of Jesus who was pure at heart when he took them on and they weren't much purer when he left them. It took quite awhile and much deep inner dedication.

Now, one of the strange things that you can discover for yourself is that instead of expecting the Spirit of the Father to anoint you because you are meditating three times a day. Realize that the momentum of every day and every century is still moving within your consciousness and this momentum permeating all of your humanhood has created a force like gravity so strong that you don't even recognize its effect upon you. Three meditations a day are not going to offset it and so prayer must become your conscious way of living, so that there is no place or time when you are not in a state of prayer. We call prayer that way meditation with your eyes open.

Now, I want to suggest to you that you set aside one day, your day, call it The Lord's Day if you will. Make it a day in which you know you are free, that you won't be disturbed, you don't have a job that must be done, you don't have to report anywhere. Make it your own individual retreat day and for that day devote

your time to living in the acknowledgement of Spirit as the only Being. To that day give your Self completely to The Lord's prayer. I mean no social events, no friends, a complete day of solitude with The Lord's prayer. And I don't care who you are or where you are in consciousness, you will discover the power that is inherent in The Lord's prayer to anyone who will take the time to expose themselves to it.

Now, your day of prayer would go something like this: In the morning you will just take the first line. *Our Father which art in heaven, hallowed be thy name* and that would be your mornings work. Now, in that morning you would take that into contemplation and then into silence and then you would go about the day's chores at home which might consist of preparing dinner for the family, fixing the garden but remembering that throughout that morning no matter what you are doing physically you are living in the understanding that our Father is the Spiritual Identity of everything you are touching. It may look like an egg, it may look like a flower, he may look like a man, she may look like a little child, but *our Father which art in heaven hallowed be thy name*. The recognition of Spirit as the Invisible Identity of everything that appears as matter becomes the morning chore behind all that your hands are doing and your eyes are seeing. This is a conscious practice that morning and in the course of that morning you would have one or two meditations. But in between those meditations would be this constant awareness of the invisible Spirit as the only Present Life.

Then you take a little more of it in your afternoon. Go about your business as usual always remembering that the words you are holding in consciousness are more than words, they are Truth which must now become acknowledged by you, all around you, in the things you see and do. And so this afternoon you are the *Spirit of forgiveness*. You have no complexes about the fact that you have any human debts of any kind, that you have any old problems to iron out, that there are

still some unsolved conditions. You are facing spiritual Truth and releasing yourself from the bondage of the false yesterday, consciously this afternoon. You are receiving the Word within, the Divine plan in you is unfolding as your *daily bread*. You are making that your specific afternoon to listen to *Be meek unto the Spirit*.

And by evening in your contemplation you are recognizing that thine is the kingdom only this, only Spirit is here. Only Spirit has ever been here. There has never been the tree of good and evil. There has never been an evil on the earth. There has never been a birth. There has never been a death. There has never been a sickness or a disease. Thine is the kingdom. This evening *I* am recognizing that only Spirit has been, Is, and ever will be. There is no other power to be here but the power of Spirit. Of course as you go through a day of this kind, nothing that you would normally do, need not be done, except that behind all that you do is the substratum of Spiritual consciousness.

Now, who has given himself the opportunity to experience that one day of retreat in the Spirit? Right there where they are without going somewhere, without taking a trip somewhere, without finding a quiet place somewhere, but right here where I stand, Spirit is and I am going to live in Spirit this day. And you are thinking, Oh, you haven't seen my house. Well pick a day when you can honor the Spirit, there must be one and the point of it all is this; by the time your morning has come up to say, eleven or twelve o'clock you will know why you have been doing this. You will have found the depth of your Self quite different than your fifteen or half-hour meditation of the morning. Because now you are not just meditating, you are praying. You are living in Spiritual awareness and all of your questions begin to find answers. Before you were saying, *Why can't I be still?* Because you hadn't done this. Before you were saying, *Why can't I keep that mind quiet?* Because you hadn't been living this way. Before you were saying, *Other people get results why*

don't I? But now you are seeing that prayer really means living in Spirit – *always*. And as you do this for one day, not just a morning, not just an afternoon – one day. You might be a little tired at 4:00 but you may be sure that will be one of the happiest days, one of the most rewarding days and your Father who seest in secret will reward thee openly.

For you see when you are living The Lord's prayer instead of talking it, all of the seeds of Divinity, which you are, is being nourished by the fullness of God. Capacities hidden within you begin to bud and to bloom – depths beyond your mental capacities reveal themselves. A new *you* begins to emerge. And you say, *All from one day?* Yes, from one day because in that one day something happens, something happens and you are never the same. In that one day, you succeed in shutting the door of your closet. Something you have found very difficult to do for a long, long time. You thought you could sit down and shut the door quickly but you cannot. But when you dwell in the Spirit for that day, it isn't too long before you realize the world is no more with you. The door is shut and then comes the great revelation.

Once the door of the world is shut, you have Spiritual realization. What was lacking wasn't that Spirit wasn't there it is the clutter of the world was there making it impossible for you to attune yourself to the present of the Spirit. And because of the continuation of living in Spiritual awareness, consciously, suddenly you realize something has fallen away, the world has, human thoughts have. I am in a different country right here in my own living room. It is the kingdom of God. Something swirls in and lifts you up and says *I Am come*. All because the world shut out, reveals something that was there all the time. And the mind now, uncluttered, you become conscious of this gleam of Light. There is no way to explain it, something happens, there It is. *I Am*. You *feel* It, you *know* It. And then you know why it was necessary to have a day of prayer.

When the Presence announces Itself, you can never be the same. There is no return to the old consciousness then and this Presence says, *You don't have to work so hard I have been here all the time. You didn't make me come here, you didn't reach out to get me. You simply dropped what wasn't you and discovered that I Am here and I Am you and I Am the Grace that you have been seeking. That name which you kept hallowed was your Own Self. And now I will take over from here. I will show you what it is to live in the kingdom of Spirit.* And then out comes the oil and you are Anointed, Initiated into Reality. And instead of talking about life and trying to improve life something says, *I Am the Life and beside me there is no other.*

Whenever I find myself stagnant, I take my day of prayer. In my mid-morning, I say to myself why in the world didn't you do this before? Why did you let those last four days go by? Just being a token to Spirit. And I am sure eventually I will be wiser than that and not have to chastise myself, because as we do this allowing nothing in this world to tempt us from that day, we begin to glimpse a greater more beautiful universe than the mind of man can imagine. Right where we stand.

Now that's our chapter today on prayer and the recommendation that we would like to make. It might fall into a weekday for some of you, Saturday for others or Sunday for others. Don't think now while you're in this day that you can't read a book, you can even go boating if you want to. It is where your consciousness remains that day, which will determine whether you are in The Lord's prayer or not, whether you are in the acceptance of Spirit as the only Being or not.

And for those of you who have had rough sledding in this work, this will do more for you than for anyone else. It will answer an abundance questions that you have sought to find answers for and it will also suggest questions that you should

have been asking. Identity, *I Am* that Spirit of the Lord and our Spiritual Integrity, which permits us to maintain this awareness is the living of The Lord's prayer which the Master gave to his disciples when they said, *how shall we pray*.

You will notice how every chapter in Joel's books adds another facet to our understanding. This leads directly to ***Metaphysical Healing*** doesn't it? We have seen how Our Spiritual Existence, our understanding of Christ, Soul, our understanding of Prayer leads into Metaphysical Healing. Because when you are living in a constant state of prayer, you will not need healing, the prayer, the awareness of Self is the healer. You have released the Savior within and watch how subtly then ***Metaphysical Healing*** will solidify all that you have done up to this point, so that suddenly you find you are a practitioner, because the Master within you is the practitioner if you are faithful to the Master. That will be next week. Consciousness unfolding now each Sunday is our Sunday bread and we will be looking for your higher Consciousness to lift this group so that as we approach the great chapters on New Horizon and New Jerusalem, we should feel that we have no feet on the ground.

A very happy Sunday to you all.

The Infinite Way Book Study 1969

by Herb Fitch

8. Metaphysical Healing

Herb: Good afternoon everybody, we have a very beautiful chapter to discuss today – Metaphysical Healing.

There are many methods to heal and I suppose if you were drowning you wouldn't be concerned about the method that was used to get you well. If somebody sent out a crab net, you would accept it. So we know that when a person is in a state of need, the only thing that they are concerned about at that moment is how to fulfill the need. If there is water on the knee, they want the water off the knee. If there is a rib that is turned the wrong way, they want it straightened. Nobody really cares, who does it or how, just get it done with the least possible pain and the least fuss and least expense.

Now, although metaphysicians everywhere have their own methods and although materia medica has its methods, psychiatry its methods, astrologers their methods, it must be seen that neither Buddha nor Jesus were sent to earth by God to heal the world of disease or to remove mankind from his problems. Healing was not the ministry either of Buddha, Jesus or any of the so-called great healers of Spirit. Yes, they did show forth healings. But there was a greater purpose than merely to straighten a rib or remove water on the knee or in any way to remove sin, disease, crime, and the other forms of problems that face humanhood. Jesus, specifically, was here to reveal that there is an invisible government of God on earth.

There is a universe unsuspected and unseen but present and functioning at full perfect power. And that every man had the privilege and the equal opportunity to touch that kingdom of God on earth by finding that spot within himself which

was called *I* the Father within. And then not only would come a healing of the rib or the water on the knee or any other physical or mental problem that beset the individual, but something far greater that could not be discovered in any other way than through the discovery of the inner *I*. And that something was the realization that I am now being guided, directed from within by an invisible infinite power which is not looking at me in a limited life span but is seeing the fullness of my Being, the timelessness of my Being, the eternal Life of my Being. And all of this inner guidance is focused not only on the moment but on the fullness of my eternal Life. This is revealed from within and does give you the confidence and the assurance that you are not walking alone. You are not living a human life-span but rather you are living a Divine life under Divine guidance with no end to it. Just as it really has no beginning.

This realization is a healing quite different than the resetting of a bone or the removal of a virus but it embraces these things too. It is a healing which removes us from the false sense of life under which we feel separated from divinity. It is a healing which restores to us the activity of our own Soul and brings us under that *grace* which makes possible the life that is lived without the karma which follows each individual today on this earth.

Now, take yourself, there is a plan that has brought you here. If you are not aware of it, it is very unlikely that you will walk in that plan. And so you will spend many years performing certain activities on this earth, which are irrelevant to your specific mission. And because of the irrelevance of your activities to that mission you are not walking in your Divine path, and this constitutes the nature of karma or cause and effect. You must be in the Cause that is Divine or walking out of it you automatically are increasing your debt. You are building up a pyramid of activities, which have nothing to do with the Divine plan for you. And your healing comes when there is within you an Immaculate Conception, the dawning of a new

Consciousness which brings not only a new body and a new mind but a new life. A life that is the Divine Life itself, fulfilling itself, expressing itself unimpeded by human thought. And then you may be said to be healed. For you are then one with your Father living in the new heaven on the new earth.

Now, this was the kind of healing which is Christ healing. And in order to experience it, we are told that we must enter into what is called a practitioner consciousness or a God consciousness or an *I Am* consciousness or a 4th dimension of consciousness. And it will be well for us to look at that kind of a consciousness and see what it must realize. Against it, we might measure the level to which we have risen and see where perhaps we have fallen short of this practitioner consciousness.

Now Jesus, of course, is the ideal practitioner consciousness and all of us are moving toward that Christ Consciousness in Him which was able to say, *I have overcome this world*. And by that he meant that he had stepped out of the world of thought. The world consciousness, the universal *beliefs* that man accepts knowingly and unknowingly were no longer functioning in his mind. He was able to be free of world thought. He was not hypnotized. He was able to look at the material world and see it for what it is, thought-forms, images in mind. And he reached the conclusion that is very strange even to us today. A conclusion which said, that *There is no world* outside of my Being. There is no external universe to the Christ of Jesus. The Christ of Jesus embodies its own universe and is the law unto it and has dominion over it. And we are called upon to follow in those footsteps, which took dominion over its infinite universe, and to see that outside of infinity nothing can exist.

That Infinity is the only existence. That infinity never can be less than infinite and because Infinity is all there is, only infinity exists. Therefore in the Christ Consciousness there is an Awareness that nothing finite exists. No finite

form. No finite object. No finite person. No finite thing. And any deviation from that is trying to make God separated from God. And so you are building your practitioner consciousness when you can find within you, an acceptance of his discovery, that Infinity is the only Being. And that what man calls God is that Infinite Being and never less than itself. And that Infinite Being individualizes and we see It through our *glass darkly* of human vision as individual forms, finite forms, and this he knew to be untrue. Behind every finite form is the one Infinite Self expressing Itself appearing to limited finite vision as the form we see. And so the practitioner consciousness can never honor the form. It can never honor the person. It can never honor the condition. They are all finite. The practitioner consciousness must dwell in the Invisible, in God, in Truth, in Reality, in the invisible universe that Jesus revealed to be on this earth. And there must find the Spiritual identity of that which is called a patient and there must recognize the Divinity of that patient. Not as a finite form, not as a person with a claim, but as the individualization of infinity, Spirit Itself unseparated from itself, whole and complete, completely under perfect Spiritual law.

To bring it down into something perhaps a little easier to follow. If you put yourself in the place of the practitioner and I come to you, you must not see the form and therefore you cannot look only with your human eyes. Your five senses are no good to you in making your treatment. You must look only to God. You turn away from the finite form with the realization that it is a mental image. And you go directly to God. You must turn away from your personal self so that you may be a *transparency* for the God to whom you have turned. And then the God to whom you have turned being the infinite Self, the personal self of you having been crucified, so that you may be a *transparency* for the Infinite Self. Your next realization is that Infinity is expressing where *I am* and where that patient is Infinity must be expressing with equal force. Infinity is expressing here where *I*

Am and there where she is and now you are resting only in the awareness of infinity expressing. You have forgotten the patient. You have forgotten the claim. You don't know if it is the left side or the right side or the toe or the head. You have forgotten yourself. You have accepted the Allness of Spirit.

The Infinity of Spirit which precludes any other possibility. You rest now in the Infinity of Spirit and therefore you have no other power but the power of Spirit. You have no other presence but the presence of Spirit. You have no other law but the law of Spirit because you have no other substance. You have a Spiritual universe, which is the revelation of the Master. And therefore having only a Spiritual universe you can only have Spiritual law. You can only have perfect Divine law functioning. And all around you claims can be made. Statements can be made that are untrue. Nothing can change the Truth that only Spirit is and Spirit is everywhere functioning without any power to oppose it. This is your Consciousness and in it you will find that peace which is the healer. As you rest in the Truth of being, *Peace I leave with you*. And this *I* that leaves the peace is the Christ being born in your Consciousness – *I* the Christ in the midst of you. *Peace I leave with you. My peace I give unto you*. All of the world thought may explode against you but you are dwelling in Spiritual Truth. And in this oasis of Truth My peace is born.

Not as the world giveth, give I unto you. Let not your heart be troubled, neither let it be afraid. John 14:27

Thou will keep him in perfect peace whose mind is stayed on thee. Isaiah 26:3

Blessed are the peacemakers for they shall be called the children of God.

Matthew 5:9

You are finding peace within your consciousness and as that peace deepens and increases it will reach a point where it will pass all understanding. And you will find that this is the kingdom of God within you. This peace, that passes all

understanding. As you feel it, recognize it, respond to it, it's like sunshine coming through a pane of glass. You know something has happened to you. And what is happening is that Infinity is making its Self known as your own Consciousness. You are being released from all personal selfhood. The *I* is being lifted. And as *I* am lifted in the midst of you, because *I Am* Infinite, *I* am lifted in the midst of your patient and that is pronounced a healing.

What did the patient actually do? If the patient sought a person for help they received none. If the patient was seeking God, if the patient was seeking his own Being, his own Spiritual Selfhood, if something in the patient was reaching out to find Reality, then in coming to you they have opened themselves. They have relinquished their personal belief. They have accepted the possibility that there is a power. The patient has nothing more to do. The only function a patient has is to ask for help and to keep you advised and to acknowledge when the healing takes place so that you do not go on working forever.

But, we are not only going to discuss healing from the standpoint of a practitioner and a patient, none of us may aspire to be a practitioner. Nonetheless, we must be a practitioner unto ourselves. And so we must learn that even if at the moment our interest does not go beyond, nor do we anticipate others calling us, we must still know how to stand in the Truth for ourselves. There will be many times when you find you can personally dispose of a claim. There will be other times when you find you need some help. But ultimately, the consciousness on earth will be the practitioner consciousness when everyone without taking thought about it automatically is living in the Truth of Being. Where error has no place. Where evil has no existence. For the world consciousness will be leavened and lifted by the *I* which you are releasing into world consciousness every time you touch the Spirit of God within yourself.

Now, if you wish to be self-sufficient in Christ, there are many false assumptions that must be released from your consciousness. One of the most fundamental is to accept the fact that God knows what God is doing. That God is functioning. That God is in a very important place right now and that place is always here. When you have accepted that God is here. That God knows what God is doing and God is functioning. Then you must follow with the knowledge that because of this, all error is impossible and non-existent. If error is existent, then God is not here. And so your practitioner consciousness for yourself is the acceptance of God's presence and the automatic corollary of the non-existence of evil.

Now, you too must dispose of that mentality which sees evil, which reacts to evil, which strives to overcome and correct evil. Because you have just said, *It isn't here, it is non-existent*. You are looking at an appearance which has no substance called evil and now your practitioner consciousness does not resist that evil. It does not stir you into action. It does not make you run out to find some way to oppose it. Because you are accepting the Allness of Spirit, you are also accepting the nothingness of matter. The Allness of Spirit precludes the reality of matter and the evil you see is a material condition. There can be no material condition without matter. Your higher consciousness in the awareness of Spirit is *All*, releases the concept of matter and rests in the knowledge that there is no material universe. That the world and all it contains is the *lie* about the Spiritual Infinity of God. You find the place where you can stand on Infinite Spirit as the only and therefore infinite Spirit functioning here, right where evil appears.

Then what removes the evil? It isn't removed. But there is a change in your consciousness. The Truth in your consciousness lifts you out of the false concept, which sees evil. And that which you had called evil disappears because it was no more than a concept. The practitioner never heals a body because there is *no body*

to be healed. There is no material universe. The healing again is the same as this concept being released. The concept of body appears visibly but it clearly is not a God creation. A God creation would always be perfect. And, therefore, this body which appears in its imperfect state is not Spirit but our mis-perception of Spirit and like the railroad tracks which come together but only come together in your mind, not out there.

So, we see the material forms of this world as not being out there. They never get any further than the mind and this is what Jesus meant by *the kingdom of God is within you. This world is not my Father's kingdom*. There is no Truth in this world. All Truth is in the kingdom of God. And the kingdom of God within you, is your enlightened consciousness which comes over the belief of form, of body, of claim, of condition, of material substance and sees that these things exist only as world belief individualized through individual minds as individual belief. There is no external universe to your true Being. You cannot be finite. Spirit is infinite and if you be Spirit, you must be Infinite and there cannot be anything external to your Infinite Self.

Now, we drop our personal concept of mind and body. And we recognize that each individual who dwells in a personal concept of mind and body is in an actual state of non-life, non-existence. Pure concept and subject to all world thought. We in our practitioner consciousness do not accept any identity other than Spirit for our self, or for our neighbor. Having established our own Spiritual identity we now love our neighbor as our Self, meaning we now recognize the Spiritual identity of our neighbor. And because of the One Infinite Spirit we recognize no individual who is anything other than the One Spirit that *I Am*. This is our bond. This is the invisible wire through which the so-called healing appears.

Now, when you recognize within yourself the Truth of being that same Truth is recognized in the other individual. And the Truth in your consciousness becomes

the Truth in her consciousness and this is the birth of the Christ in her at that moment, which releases Spiritual identity and Spiritual power and changes that individual's consciousness, so that the change in consciousness releases the concept of evil and says, *Oh, I'm healed, I'm better*. But there was no healing. There was a concept dismissed and dissolved. A false concept, because there was no evil to heal. There cannot be evil to heal in a Spiritual universe. And this is basic for all of us.

Now, the greatest obstacle, of course, is the image of the human body. It is a very difficult image to release, mostly because you are walking in one. Suppose you were to look into a TV screen and see a human form doing something on the screen. And now in your mind's eye, just enlarge that screen to life size so that, that figure you are looking at is about 5'6" whatever it's doing, just look at a five feet six figure but it is on a television screen. Now take away the television screen and keep looking at the figure. If there were no screen there would you know if that were just a figure on the screen or not? You might accept it as the real thing, if you couldn't see the screen or the cabinet around it, especially if it were life-size. Now, Jesus saw every form on earth that way. All walking on an invisible television screen, all *concept*, all responding to stimuli they knew not of, all saying I am flesh and blood. All unaware, that they were controlled. All unaware, that they were not the Divine image and likeness of God. All unaware of their own True-self which is the Divine image and likeness of God.

And He said, *I will not heal a television image. There is nothing to heal*. And his knowledge of the unreality of those forms constituted the healing. He was not hypnotized into improving a human body and that improved the human body. He was not hypnotized into the belief that evil could occur in a human body. Because he knew the all-presence of God and knew that the all-presence of God and evil also being present would be impossible. And so your pure state of

Consciousness is that peace within which says, *This is now here, the kingdom of Spirit, of perfection in all things*. And although the five senses can see and touch and experience those things called error or evil, sin or disease, suffering and death, these are images of the mind, appearing first in a world mind then in an individual mind, through a process of which the world is unaware. But I can look at these with Truth in my consciousness as the only weapon and this Truth in consciousness is Christ itself. This Truth in consciousness is power. *Truth in consciousness* is the activity of God within you and it needs no help from the human mind.

Now, when you find this Truth something rings a bell in you. Joel calls it a click. There is a feeling of the descent of the Holy Ghost. A knowledge that something is happening, an invisible Presence that has announced itself in a mysterious way. And you know that you are no longer in human thought. Divine thought in some manner or other has supplanted your human thought. Divine thought is Truth. And when this Divine thought descends into your consciousness, you know the Truth and the Truth does change your consciousness so that instead of perceiving error, you perceive Truth. Instead of perceiving problems, you perceive solutions. With no effort on your part, with no predetermined idea on your part, with no outlining on your part, suddenly, you are lifted out of the perception of error into the perception of non-error. And that is the way a healing takes place. Then that, which you perceive within your self as non-error, externalizes as a form without error. Always, nothing has happened to change Reality. Reality remains itself. The only change is in your concepts, the release of the false one and the Truth that descends which pronounces the Truth within you in such a way that it now externalizes as form.

The reason this healing consciousness has been withheld from the world at large is explained in several places in the Bible and one of the best is when the ten

lepers are healed. It is said that the ten lepers were cleansed and one perceiving that he was cleansed got down, I think, on his hands and knees and thanked God. The others took it quite calmly but their condition of cleansing did not remain. Only the one who thanked God became whole. And you know this precedes the great revelation that the *kingdom of God is neither, lo here nor lo there but within you*. In other words, unless we recognize that there is nothing to heal, that we merely are here to apprehend the Truth that the invisible kingdom of God is here and perfect and is the only Reality.

We are apt to think that we are somebody. We are apt to think that we have the power to heal. And we will be glorifying the personal self. Once that happens that individual is through. Once the individual feels that he has the gift to go around healing people, he is going to hurt them rather than heal them. And mostly he is going to hurt himself, because none of us have the power to heal. The only power to heal lies in the recognition that perfection already exists. That only perfection Is. That everything that needs healing has no existence. As long as there is anything that needs healing this should be a signal to you, that if a healing is necessary, you are dealing with that which is not existent. If for instance ,you have a physical problem, you are dealing with non-existence and in your recognition of it you will find the need for the healing will diminish. You cannot have an imperfection that is real.

Now, you are not going to go out and tell this to the world, because you would be talking to those who would stone you, would think that you are completely indifferent to world suffering. And when Jesus revealed the allness of God and the nothingness of human suffering it was not understood. Always came the admonition *tell no man* for that reason. Only, when you reach your own Spiritual household, of those who seek the ultimate Truth, can you freely pour forth the Truth in your consciousness.

Now, because freedom is what we are all seeking and we are here to learn absolute Truth. We must see clearly that any imperfection in our lives is a signal telling us that we are in a state of separation from the Truth of our own Being. None of us are here for the first time, you did not suddenly erupt into the world fifty or sixty years ago. You are what in your last lesson perhaps you saw is an old soul. An old soul is that which has ever been. Actually, one of the great realizations of Jesus was one that you must come to that *I am as old as God*. I could not be less because God is all and God has never changed. *I am as old as God* and the reason you must know this is because today's lesson is the **high lesson** where facts must be faced and if you are talking about metaphysical healing, unless *thou seest me, thou seest the Father* is your Consciousness, you are not in a practitioner consciousness.

I am not only as old as God, but *all that the Father hath is mine*. It did not become mine fifty-two years ago. It did not become yours whatever your age is. Whatever you are must be Spiritual Divine Reality and that does not have a beginning in time. And therefore when you begin to see that you are an old soul, you begin to see too that you cannot be a new form, but an old soul. And you begin to realize that the form is but your soul sending forth the reality of your Being, which the outer consciousness is mis-perceiving into form. You recognize your own Being as pre-existent to this form. You lose the worry about a limited life-span. You expand into the realization that my soul knoweth my needs. My soul must be present. My soul is ever here. My soul is the infinite Soul individualized. *Before I speak my soul shall answer* and this signal, this imperfection should say to you instantly that you have neglected to realize who you are. You have been trapped into a human personality, a human body, a human form, a human life, a temporary life span, a physical being who is born and will die and that isn't you at all.

That is why the signal of imperfection is so important. It is your own soul, pressing the buttons, bringing you into an awareness that you are not walking in the Divine plan, you are walking out in human will. Walking away from your Self and this is the karma and now you want to heal it and the healing comes when you return to your soul. For when you are walking in your soul, there is nothing to heal. There are no mental concepts that can be imperfect when you are oned with your Self.

Now, let us see our method of walking back into our own souls as One. Because God is everywhere, only God is there. So, we now have Spirit everywhere and only Spirit. We are sowing to the Spirit and not to the flesh. We are going to find our peace beyond all understanding. *I feel the presence then of the Spirit, there, here, everywhere, Infinite and only the Spirit and this is God, Omni-Spirit. What is the law of that Spirit? The law of God. Perfect, Divine law. Therefore everywhere now Spirit is functioning perfectly. All Divine idea in Spirit is expressing. And in this Divine idea is man, the Divine image and likeness and because only Spirit is present, only the Divine image and likeness is present, under perfect Spiritual law. This is the Truth in my consciousness. This is the Truth everywhere. It is not confined to a time or place.*

And as you rest in this Truth, there is no room in your thoughts for the opposite of this Truth. Wherever Spirit is its qualities must be. Is Spirit where you are? Yes it is. And therefore what are its qualities? For those qualities must be where you are too. We know that harmony is a quality of Spirit, right where you are where Spirit is, harmony must be. We know that peace is a quality of Spirit, right where you are peace is. Right where you are Love is. Truth is. Justice is. There is nothing that Spirit is, that isn't exactly where you are at this moment. Where is the witness for these qualities? Who will bring them forth into visibility? They are there and only they are there and nothing on this earth can prevent them

from functioning while they are there. So that while you volubly in the outer can be claiming all kinds of discord, only harmony is there. Only harmony, only peace, only Truth, only God, only Spirit, only Reality, only perfection. This becomes the Truth of your consciousness.

We have walked away from the claim and the problem and the form until it is not in our consciousness. Truth has taken its place. Harmony, present accepted has taken its place. Spiritual identity has taken its place. Now, you are a true witness and the Spirit which you witness in consciousness which you accept, it is *the Father which doeth the works*. It performs its own work and as it seeps through your consciousness it will now externalize as the absence of that which you had called your problem. First, your Truth in consciousness and then it sets you free. But if you have Truth and something else in consciousness it will not set you free. You cannot adulterate the Truth. You must find that level of consciousness in which the peace that passeth all understanding takes over then you have found the announcement, the annunciation of the Truth within you. Then your external world will reflect that Truth.

And it makes no difference what your claim happens to be, Spirit is too pure to behold the nature of your claim. Spirit will always externalize itself through the consciousness, which accepts itself to be Spiritual identity. Now this is more than physical healing. From this comes a vast wave of intelligence, from within, an assurance that cannot physically be described by any words. An assurance of knowing where you belong. Where you must be. What you must do and how to do it. You seem to find your eternal purpose. With the recognition that what you are doing at this moment is part of that eternal purpose and you find yourself being shifted from what you had been doing to what you now know you must do. You are walking in Infinite Oneness guided by the invisible Power of Spirit, the Infinite *I* of the universe. And all over the universe people you still haven't met are being

shifted too, for your world is being governed by The Infinite *I*, moving all in your household into position so that you will soon find around you those who are part of your ministry. This is living in the Will of the Father, not in the will of man. This is permitting the kingdom of God on earth in you.

Now, many of us may feel that we are in the right place doing the right thing. But you can't be in the right place doing the right thing and expect to stay there rooted forever. Spirit's plans concern your life Eternal and because you have little way of discovering the eternal plan, unless you let Spirit govern the temporary plan, that which you are doing will have nothing to do with the eternal plan. And yet when Spirit is governing your temporary plan you can feel the rightness of it. You can feel the extension of it into timelessness. There isn't any individual regardless of age, or any condition who instantly cannot *feel* in the rhythm of that Spirit which says, *I am come and I am here and I am now and I am the law, to me nothing is impossible.*

There is no individual on the face of the earth who does not have a perfect mission to perform and it matters not if that individual is twenty or sixty or ninety. At the instant of Spiritual recognition the law of Spirit begins to move through that individual, none of us have passed our prime there is no such thing. In Spirit we are not aging, we are not ailing we are not suffering. But don't you see that at the moment of the recognition of your Spiritual purpose, this is the true life? This is the rebirth into the Divine plan and in this Divine plan there is no opposing power. Just as the nine lepers were cleansed but walked away thinking, *Oh, that was nice of him.* They didn't realize that the power of God is the only power. So at the Temple Gate Beautiful Peter and John were able to raise this other individual and everybody went into a great stir about it. *Why marvel ye, said Peter? Don't you realize we haven't healed this man he has merely come into the realization of The Christ, his consciousness has been Christed, he is now seeing Reality.* And always

then, we who are on the Spiritual path must remember we are walking in a perfect universe.

----- End of Side One -----

Let's ask ourselves a very strange question. What is preventing God's Government from being on earth? Give it a moment's thought. When Marconi invented the wireless Joel tells us, that he came upon a very important discovery which made it possible and that was that he did not have to overcome air resistance. There wasn't any. All the others, who were working on such an invention, were trying to overcome air resistance and there wasn't any. Marconi knowing this never doubted that he would produce the wireless. What is preventing God's government from being on earth? Nothing, absolutely nothing. What could prevent it? Is there another power? And then comes the recognition that it is on earth. Nothing can prevent it so it must be here and it is the acceptance of that in your consciousness that becomes a healing consciousness. It is here. The Power of God is here. The government of God is here. The Will of God is being done. Don't let a little thing disturb you that you don't see it. There is nothing to prevent it from being here and doing its job. And as this rings in you, you have found Spiritual power. You don't have to be power. You don't have to find power any more. You don't have to seek power. It already is. And because the power of God is only good, only good power is functioning in this universe – all around us. Only good action is possible. You see this becomes your bible by which you live. Only good action is possible. Then what's this that is not good action? If only good action is possible, this that is not good action, must be a mirage. But, it will continue to function as a seeming reality unless I face it with the Truth that only perfect God action is possible. And when my mind is cleansed with the belief that any other

action is possible, then I am bringing God Government into my experience, out of the invisible, into the visible tangible life that moves in this world.

Every now and then I sit down with myself to review where I stand in this work. And on healing I have a little chart for myself which I always follow and try to improve. I would like to let you peak over my shoulder on this chart because I find it very valuable. And because we are speaking as Spirit to Spirit, I haven't the slightest feeling about letting you look at the way we see things, the impersonal way. And I would like you to see them from that light.

Now, what you call Metaphysical Healing could also be called de-hypnotizing and so I have called my little notes *Overcoming Hypnotism*, these should be part of your consciousness. God did not make matter: hearts, lungs, bones, blood, brains, faces, bodies, organs. If you doubt that just think for a moment and you will see that there is much authority in the Bible to verify that. That God did not make the human heart, which needs transplanting, or the brain which has tumors, or the bones which break, or the bodies which decompose. God did not make matter. This is the very basis of your consciousness.

Now what does that mean to you in your work of knowing Truth? It means that you can never have matter to heal, to change, to improve for the simple reason that there is no matter. Now, that's the level of consciousness we have to come to, adhere to, and with integrity maintain. We can never have matter to heal, to reform, to improve, to correct. There is no matter.

Now, you are going to be faced with a paradox, with a dilemma, which I have to face every day. And I wrote it to myself just this way, *But people are calling for me to heal matter, what shall I do?* Now, you see this is my communion with Spirit and the response is. *Give them what they want and need. They want good matter, give them good matter. That does not involve healing, that involves de-hypnotizing. Take them out of hypnosis.* This is what you have to do with

yourself. Not be persuaded that you want to improve your material self, but come into the realization of your Spiritual being and you'll find that you have no matter to improve or need to. Well, how do you de-hypnotize people? First, tell them you will help them. I will help you. *I* will help you, not a person but the invisible Spirit named *I* will help you and be conscious that you are saying *I* with that meaning. Never feeling a personality involved. *I* will help you and here is the surprise.

The second step, after *I* will help you is to de-hypnotize yourself not your patient. And you will find that when you are de-hypnotized the patient is also. No matter how many people ask you for help there is only one patient and that is you. You who believe there is something wrong are the patient. You who accept from somebody that something is wrong, you have made yourself a patient. And as long as you believe what you have been told that something is wrong, you cannot help that individual. You must de-hypnotize yourself from the belief that there is God and a patient. In your de-hypnosis the miracle happens. Now let's follow that through.

How do you dehypnotize yourself completely? First, you must prepare and that preparation never ends. There is no time when your preparations are finished. You must live in the consciousness that only Spirit is and because you will find it difficult to maintain that awareness, your preparation never ends. Without ceasing, you must renew your awareness that Spirit alone is. And so daily, you are living in the Kingdom of Spirit. You are only conscious of Spirit wherever you see matter. You are looking out at a child with your eyes, but your consciousness is aware of Spiritual presence. You are looking out at the individuals of the world, but your consciousness is aware of Spiritual activity. You are looking out at the world, the conditions of the world, but your consciousness knows the Truth of Spiritual presence everywhere. This is your preparation, you're continuing preparation. This is the continuity of your true consciousness. And so you are redeeming the material

world consciously, into Spiritual realization, knowing that only Spirit is there and it makes no difference what comes to you out of that world, it must be Spirit, because that is all that is there. Whatever form it appears in makes no difference to you. Only Spirit can be there.

And, if you took that day of prayer that we spoke about *Our Father, our Spirit, hallowed be thy name*, you rested in the consciousness that only Spirit stands where I see mother, father, sister, brother, husband, wife, child. Only Spirit is where I see one who is living and one who is dead. It makes no difference what I see only Spirit is there and that Spirit can never be anything other than itself. You are de-hypnotizing from form, recognizing that life is Spirit and form is concept about that life. You are de-hypnotizing yourself.

Now, of course, because of the difficulty of this; thinking Spirit, dwelling in Spirit, it isn't enough. So, you have to meditate upon this and contemplate on this regularly until this Spiritual consciousness permeates all that you are. Until upon awakening in the morning you are Spiritually conscious without trying to be. And then you jog yourself constantly during the day to let yourself know, that this ogre of a boss is Spirit not matter and he is pure love and Truth. And this other creature over here, who is doing such and such is pure Spirit. You are lifting yourself out of the mental tendency to finitize, to materialize. When you find yourself being impatient, angry, condemnatory, vengeful it is all because you are not seeing a Spiritual universe. And so all of this becomes your cleansing, your purifying, your continuing preparation for the dawn of Spiritual consciousness, without conscious thought. If the phone were to ring at that moment, you would know, it would have to be Spirit that is there. You wouldn't have to start all over again from the beginning and climb the mountaintop, you must *be* there.

Now, you are establishing not only your Spiritual identity but the Spiritual identity of the world and its inhabitants. And if somebody tells you that men are

coming from Mars, you can say, *Well that's fine, they must be Spiritual being as there is no other kind and they must be friendly therefore.* All the men in space, all of the flying saucers must be friendly Spirit or nothing at all. There is no other kind of being than pure, perfect, harmonious Spirit. Your entire universe is being Spiritualized into the reality of its being and from it fear, doubt, uncertainty depart. In the realization that all is Spirit there comes the realization that the need to strive and struggle is over. All is established in Spirit. I can mentally relax and know that the Spiritual kingdom is done, finished, perfect. And it embodies every need I will ever possess. From now unto eternity my needs in Spirit are completed and if I will rest mentally in the realization that the kingdom of God is come is done and is functioning, I will behold the gradual unfoldment of those needs into form. We feel that peace, that Truth, but it is always this continuing Spiritual preparation that makes it possible.

Now, you have dematerialized the world and you don't have hearts, and lungs, and livers in it and every time they pop up again, you have to do it all over again. So, if one of your organs begins to give you some trouble, it is because you are not accepting Spiritual reality and that will be a signal to you that there is a material consciousness still lurking within you. This head cold, this sneezing, this headache, this backache, they are happening to a material consciousness. A Spiritual consciousness will stand there and realize how can I have arthritis? How can Spirit be doubled-over with pain? When I say I have these things I am speaking about a material me. That is my mistake, false-identity. And so the change, must be in your consciousness, that I am the living Spirit of God, eternal, unchanging. I can never be less than that Spirit, for there is no other life and as you hold to that consciousness you will be a fine practitioner. And it will teach the arthritis that it could only live in a false material consciousness.

Now, we are still in our preparation. We are believing only in Spirit, not in matter, only in God, not in man and that is where we rest. There is nothing more to think about. Once we have accepted God as the only Being, it is up to God to run His universe and I will stay out of the way. If there is going to be a Spiritual impulse within me fine, I will obey it, but it is up to God to put it there. This is God's universe and God's life, God's being, one infinite God, one Infinite Spiritual Self. *I and the Father are one, but the Father is greater than I.* Always, I must trust that God knows what God is about and knows it now and can communicate it, if necessary. I am now living in the reality that Spirit is the only power, the only mind and the only presence. I, personally am no longer there. Only Spirit exists, Omniscience, Omnipotent, Omnipresence Spirit. We learn to depend one hundred percent on the Truth: of Spirit's all presence, power and mind. Fulfilling itself perfectly so that now Spirit liveth my life.

But Spirit liveth the life of everyone else. They have no other life. The life they are living is the mirage, Spirit is living its Life now. Spirit is living its life as the *you* that you do not know. Spirit is living your life invisibly and that Spirit which is living your invisible life, is your permanent Self. And will always be your permanent Self. And this outer man must put on the garment of Immortality. This outer man must drop the belief that this is my life and recognize that the invisible Spirit is my life. And the life of every other individual whether he or she knows it or not. And because it is the only power, if I let this enter my consciousness that power will demonstrate its presence, and reveal Itself where I stand. Not if I question that power, not if I live in a mind. But if I live in consciousness, not mind, but in consciousness, in the acceptance.

If I move out of mind into Truth and here I would like to come *face to face* with another paradox which says *know the Truth* and also says *take no thought*. And you wonder how can I know the Truth if I take no thought? Always these

paradoxes confront us. But somehow when you are motivated to know Spirit aright the answers come and then you feel like a child, they are so simple. Why can't you know the Truth by taking thought and then be still and take no thought? Why can't they come in sequence, first know the Truth and then take no thought? Very simple and you find that is exactly what it does mean.

First, know the Truth because what you think is the Truth isn't the Truth. That is your thought about the Truth and now *take no thought* and the *Truth* will come to you. And so you find there is no paradox if you take them in sequences of time. The Truth that I will know then, is that God is here and because God is here, God knows all and I can be still and let this all knowing God do all the knowing for me. And now I take no thought and God who knows the Truth reveals the Truth, as the perfection of all Being.

Now, you might be all thumbs and two left feet at first, as you find your Spiritual center, but it comes. The de-hypnosis takes root. The power of the Presence is felt. The reality of your Spiritual being is realized. The Divine guidance seeps into your consciousness. Confidence and assurance are born. You know beyond a shadow of a doubt that you are being Divinely guided and this is the nature of our, de-hypnosis.

Now, as we meditate upon these things regularly and our awareness deepens, we come finally to a place where we have to ask ourselves certain questions. I have what seems to be a Spiritual consciousness but how can I be sure? And so we have these questions we ask ourselves:

Is your mind free, uncluttered, thought-less. In other words are you fully depending on the invisible Christ? Are you aware of God's presence within? Are you in oneness with that presence? Are you out of personal selfhood? Are you Christ now?

Now, these are the important questions and if you are able to answer these questions so that you are Christ now, then you are ready to apply Truth to the lie that presents itself to you. For either you have a problem or someone has reported it to you and the Truth you would now apply to the lie is this. Who is calling? And the answer would have to be *matter* is calling. It may be your best friend, it may be your husband or wife, but the answer is, matter is calling. Truth cannot be spoken by matter. Right.

So how does the individual know he is sick? What is reporting sickness? A human brain. Did God make that human brain? Is the human brain Divinely conceived? Is it matter? Is it ever sick, does it ever have tumors? Does it disintegrate? Is it a God conception? No. Therefore how can it know Truth? No matter what it tells you it must be a lie. It can even say that I am well and that's a lie. The human brain can only tell you about a material condition and you are living in the consciousness that only Spirit is. So you know that whoever reports a problem to you, *including yourself*, can only be reporting about a material world that has no existence in your Spiritual consciousness.

You see that you are now a step ahead of the error. You have no adversary. You have no enemy. You do not have to face a lie and do something about it. What should you do about a lie if you know the Truth? Stay in the Truth and watch the lie dissolve. Now then, you will find that the lie presented to you is the tempter. It is trying to tempt you to believe that a lie must be reckoned with. It is trying to entice you into the field of battle. It says, *Heal me*. And if you draw out the sword and want to heal it, *he who lives by that sword will die by it*. You will fail. You cannot heal a lie because a lie has no existence. And as you know the Truth living in your Spiritual center, that will become the Spiritual center of the individual who brought the lie and their own Spiritual center activated by your Spiritual center will

dissolve that lie for them. The Truth you know will set them free because it will be the Truth that they know.

As the air is cleared this way, you will find certain people who will come to you with open total faith. They will know the process. Their minds won't be clouded with can this be done or can't it. It will simply be, this is my problem and I can't see it Spirit will take care of it, and you will find that it is duck soup. Sometimes, somebody will get you on the phone and talk for a half hour, taking away all of the Spiritual energy that is present, that could be healing. And then after the half hour, expect you to be able to freshly enter into Spiritual consciousness, after you have listened for one half hour to that which is the opposite. Now, your own brain will be doing that to you as well.

Now, let's get on with this just a little further. The tempter then is the lie. It is either the individual bringing the lie to you or your own brain, which is accepting the lie either in their body or in your own. But always in your Spiritual consciousness you must know that right where the so-called victim or lie appears – perfection is. That is your knowledge. Perfection is there but you must also know that it is where you are. For only as you realize it where you are and there, do you have the one power functioning? Wherever you have separation you break the circuit of power, where you have one you have the power. Infinity functions there and where you are and in between, and you have one power functioning and you rest in that power and it does the work. This is the reversal of the error in your consciousness. Now, you find that you have no condition to heal and no matter to heal you have nothing only Spirit. Which never could change from being Spirit to something else. You have not been trapped into the lie that Spirit became imperfect matter and so you are not hypnotized. You know that harmony must ever be present and you stand there until that harmony appears. This is called knowing the Truth, being still, and then you wait for the click, the peace, the glow, the

realization which in you says, *Yes that is the Truth*, and it must show forth. This is how we go about our Father's business.

Now, often times, you will find that you can do this for just about anyone anywhere. But there are problems that arise when someone says to you, *Heal my brother-in-law*. The work must be done for the one who requests it. And those who are not aware of the nature of our work, ask you to heal someone else and although you would love to, unless the impulse comes from the one who needs the healing, there is nothing you can do. You can try and as you try you find that you don't succeed. Unless there is a genuine impulse from a person to you saying, *Heal me* and knows what they are asking for, you don't have the power in you to do it and then you would just be wasting time. However, there are exceptions to that.

Now, you will find it necessary if you are working for people to say, *Why don't you have him speak to me*. Well, when he gets on to speak to you, you are just a hole in the wall to him. He is only doing this out of courtesy to someone who says do it. The Spiritual impulse wasn't there and then even though the person said to you, *Help me*, it's really not someone Spiritually endowed to say, *Help me*. The Spiritual impulse was not there and they were prodded and we run into difficulties that way and there is nothing we can do about. We are not ordained to heal that individual. We can't just pick up and say I am going to heal this one and that one. Someone has to dial our phone number in Spirit and then we can respond.

Now, the exceptions are; when someone is asking you to heal for a child, their child then it's just as if the child were calling, because the Spiritual consciousness of the child and the parent are one and the same. So, when the mother calls and says my little daughter has such and such that's perfect, no problem. Or if mother calls and says my eighty-five-year-old grandmother is in a coma help her. You can do that. But by and large when a consciousness of an individual is their own, that consciousness must come to you. Because it is the

change in consciousness, which appears as the healing. And if that consciousness hasn't come to you, you cannot function in such a way to cause that consciousness to change. Wherever the person is makes no difference they can be in Australia or they can be in your living room. You are dealing with the consciousness of that individual and because the reality of that individual is Spirit and we are unseparated, you are as close to that Spirit in Australia as the one sitting where you are, because it is all One instantaneous Spirit.

Now you see the miracle worker is with us. Even if we had a hundred failures and two successes, if they were real successes, it would be sufficient proof for us that the activity of Spirit realized in consciousness is the Messiah. Fortunately, we don't have a hundred failures and two successes. All of this work is really supported by the healing. It is that that keeps the practitioner able to perform, able to live, able to do the work and this healing work is not meant for an individual. The healing consciousness that any one individual shows forth is only for one purpose, to show the possibilities of Spiritual consciousness.

Joel points out very Truthfully that everyone is potentially a practitioner whether he likes it or not. Because, wherever you are there is a need for the knowledge of Truth and that is the work of a practitioner. Those around you are blessed by your knowledge of Truth. And through this practitioner consciousness you are opened up to the activity of God on earth in you and the kingdom of God within, becomes a living realized Reality.

As time goes on the work becomes of a more demanding nature. At first, you are dealing with the little things. The things that would heal whether you were called upon or not. But later you are called in for the blindness, the deafness, the cancer, the paralysis, the things that are often considered incurable by the world. And there to, you must not be subject to universal belief, because if anything is incurable then God is not Omnipotent. Or translated, if anything is incurable then

there is some other Substance than pure Spirit. And so let us continue building our Spiritual Consciousness and we will find that we are all pretty good metaphysical healers for others and for ourselves.

This is the Consciousness that is going to walk through the veil of death and not be touched. It's the Consciousness for no one individual, but for all. It will be your Consciousness.

Next week is *Supply* and it would help for most of us to know about it, even if that isn't a problem with us, because we'll meet many who do have that problem.

And again thank you I will see you then. Have a good day.

The Infinite Way Book Study 1969

by Herb Fitch

9. Supply

Herb: Good morning: Let us look at Supply today but not in the way that the world sees it at all. Not as dollars, not as investments, not as a home or an automobile or an income but as something totally different. Let us *feel* the nature of Supply. Let us discover within our own Consciousness that there is a secret law at work. A law that is ever functioning, ever productive, ever aware of every need we shall ever have, and ever fulfilling that need before we ask, and ever awaiting our recognition of that law. Let us see with the inner-self that there is one Consciousness surrounding us now. That this one Consciousness is above us, below us, in front of us, behind us and within us, permeating our Being completely. That this One Consciousness is the Infinite Spirit of God everywhere, ever functioning, always being itself and ever unopposed, for It is the only Consciousness and the only Being.

Now, watch how beautifully it is transformed into the needs of the world. Feel how it becomes through its own inner power, that which we call air, earth, and fire. Watch how this earth draws unto itself the minerals. Watch how the fire touches the minerals. Watch how through the earth springs a seed opened by an invisible hand. Watch how forests grow, how lakes appear, how oceans and mountains are suddenly there. What did it? The invisible One Consciousness doing something that the human eye cannot see, becomes transformed into fertility. Doing something that the human eye cannot see, it places a sun in the sky. Doing something that the human eye cannot see it places a thousand cattle on a thousand hills. Even before there is the physical birth of a colt. Before there is the physical birth of a sheep. Before there is the physical birth of any animal. The invisible is

producing that which will appear to human sense as man, as matter, as light, as productivity, as animal, vegetable, mineral, as planet, as sky, as ocean, as star and as sun.

Who put it there? The invisible law of Supply. Who maintains it there? The invisible law of Supply. This is the productivity of the Divine Consciousness and man still does not understand it, for it appears to man as material things. Now, this productivity surrounds us as it ever has, ever coming through from the invisible to the visible, in such a way that all nature is provided. The invisible hand turns the tide. The invisible hand moves the planets around the sun. The invisible hand turns the earth at night back into day.

We are surrounded by infinity. We are moving and living within infinity and when lack appears it is because of several factors; our inability to make contact with this infinite Consciousness that pulses throughout its own universe. As we sit here there is no power on this earth that can stop the productivity of this invisible power from continuing unto eternity. Now, when you hear the words of the One Infinite Consciousness and you are not aware that it is you; you have that non-recognition of Self, which constitutes our ignorance of Divine law and our ignorance of the One life that permeates this universe.

When we are not cognizant that we are that One life, this constitutes that sense of separation, which prevents the miracle of Supply. The Divine Consciousness is productive without ceasing. But unless your individual consciousness is mated with the Divine, you cannot continue that productivity from the Divine into your individual life and there is an interruption of the continuity which is the basis of Real supply. When you are wedded to the Divine Consciousness, then its productivity, which is functioning its invisible universe is continued through your individual consciousness and appears, transforming itself through its own intelligence and its own power into the needed forms for your life.

The secret of Supply then, is oneness with the Divine Consciousness or what is called by Joel, *conscious union with God*.

And this conscious union is not with a personal god, but with the Infinite Divine Consciousness, which pulses through each of us as *I, I*, the Spirit of God, am the substance of your Being, and as you pronounce that you are lacking, then you are pronouncing that *I*, the substance of God am not the substance of your Being.

Now, you may remember that when Jesus returned after the crucifixion, Thomas was not present when the Master appeared to the other disciples. And so he later returned to Thomas alone and showed his wounds, and Thomas having felt of the wounds could now say, *Yes, I see it and now I believe it*. But the Master said, *Blessed are those who, seeing not, do believe it anyway*. This invisible universe, this invisible Consciousness, this invisible intelligence which your human senses cannot see, make of you a Thomas, in a human consciousness who says I cannot see it or touch it and therefore it is not Supply. But blessed are those, or Christed, illumined are those, who seeing not, can still see that there is no place where the infinite Consciousness can't go. It is not only surrounding you, it is the substance of all that you are.

If you go back to the second book of Genesis, you find the first clue. The Tree of Life. This Tree of Life is the Infinite Consciousness of the Father, the One undivided Consciousness, the Source of all things. Nothing that does not come. Nothing that comes from another source than The Tree of Life is Real and so your investments, your properties, your income, your employer/employee relationship, the husband's weekly or monthly paycheck, whatever the source of assets may be, these are not, that which comes from The Tree of Life. And only as we count on them and possess them and presume that we now have supply because we can write a check and the bank will cash it up to a certain amount, or we can go out and

buy things or we have the food, the clothing, the shelter, the automobile and the house. These we discover many millionaires in wheel chairs also have. We discover that Supply is not dollars at all.

We discover the superficial nature of physical supply. No supply was needed to give Da Vinci the talent he had but rather his talent was his supply. No supply was needed to give Einstein the scientific mind he had. No supply of physical things can give you safety, protection, health, companionship, integrity, beauty, truth, harmony, happiness. Supply, you see, is Life itself. Unless you have Life you do not have Supply. You have the mirage of Supply. And if you do not have Life, then that supply which you do have, is being spent and will dwindle, because it will not be sustained, maintained and protected by the invisible law of Supply.

Divine Consciousness is spiritual; its substance is Spirit, its law is Spirit and if you want supply that is Real, you must have Spiritual supply. You must have your spiritual resources as your first supply. Your invisible Supply. And when this Reality is your established Consciousness then the added things, which means the outer appearances, will show forth as every need fulfilled in its Divine sequence. Just as every need of the tree is fulfilled in its Divine sequence.

And so, we come to that other tree; the tree that man follows, the tree of Adam and Eve, the tree of good and evil. And we see here in this early allegory the sum and substance of man's following the mirage of supply, instead of claiming and accepting the reality of Supply. The Tree of Life is Divine Consciousness, the One life. Your One life. Your Infinite spiritual self. God individualized as you. And the tree of good and evil is our stepping out from the Truth of our own Being and seeking another source, accepting another cause, accepting the form of supply instead of becoming conscious of the fabric of Supply.

As we walked out into mortality, the divided consciousness of good and evil, the man of the earth who struggles to eke out a living so that before he dies he may

spend it on something he wants. We, through our own ingenuity, try to fulfill our needs. We know the things we need and the things we want and we use our sense of supply to provide them. But all of our thinking, if you will stop and give it a moment's thought, is really motivated by a *fear*; a fear that there is a possible limit, a fear that we will not have enough, a fear that we will not have the very needs we must have to sustain ourselves. And so our sense of supply is born of the limited finite concept of the human self living in a limited life-span, and around this we build what we call our needs. But, we do not really know our true needs, our real needs, because if we did, we would know that we have only one need. And that need is to let the Tree of Life live itself in its infinite forms and varieties, as our own Being.

There is an interesting passage in the Bible, in the Old Testament and explained to us in this Chapter on Supply by Joel; about the seven thousand, that have held out, who have not bowed their knees to Baal. The Father says this to Elijah, *I have reserved seven thousand who have not bowed their knees to Baal.* And through spiritual discernment Joel tells us that the seven thousand represent the infinite variety of Divine attributes that are present in your spiritual Consciousness; that there are seven thousand different qualities of God in your Consciousness of Spirit, and that seven thousand is a round number to indicate Infinity, Limitless. So that, whereas the human, the finite mortal mind sees supply as dollars and assets, tangible things, that we can see and touch and spend, your Real supply is the infinite storehouse of God that is accessible through your Consciousness of your own Divine substance.

Then you touch an infinite law called Grace, which says that, *My Grace is thy sufficiency in all things, My Divine attributes pour through you, transforming themselves in the way you know not of.* And then, because *your Father knoweth ye have need of these things*; there is not only the dollar, there is not only the security,

there is not only the right investment, but there is an individual able to walk on his own two feet. Not an unhealthy one. Not one whose home life is bursting at the seams. Not one who is walking in fear and doubt and uncertainty about tomorrow. Not one who is unprotected or unsafe. But my Supply from within you is a total Supply. A supply which meets not only the needs of this moment, but of a million tomorrows. A Supply which sees you as a whole individual, *knoweth all your needs* from morning to night, from January through to the next January, in every possible way, anticipates your needs and provides for them.

And then we learn that this provision for our needs has already been made. That God's work is completely finished and that the supply that we have sought we already have. Nothing is lacking in your Supply. *Whosoever hath, to him shall be given*. When you recognize the invisible nature of Supply as the Divine Consciousness in you, then you know that you have, *All that the Father hath is thine*. All that Divine Consciousness hath is thine. All that infinite Consciousness hath is thine. But him who hath not, he who is separated from Divine Consciousness, he who says, *I am an individual apart from Divine Consciousness, I know nothing about Divine Consciousness, I depend on my own knuckles, I depend on my own brain, I depend on my muscles, I depend upon my ingenuity*. He is the one who, unknowingly, is separated from the vastness of infinity and is limiting himself to a finite sense of life and he is the one who discovers the mirage of the tangible assets of this world.

Each of us probably could name one hundred cases and I can think of two or three quickly: the wheel chair which is the home of a millionaire, the hospital which is the habitation of so many who have endless bank accounts, money they could never spend, lying in banks, useless. Those who are limited to their three-dimensional knowledge of the world, and you can think of so many people in the limelight. Only recently, Art Linkletter's daughter, for example. Surely supply

wasn't one of her problems, was it? And yet, without supply or with supply, there was something else that was needed, it was an awareness of Self, and without it the individual is lost. This is an extreme case but we see all around us those who wander through life aimlessly, because their supply is in that which they can take into themselves as the physical form. It may be a shot in the arm, or a pellet in the mouth or they may gorge themselves with food; they are addicted in some way to a false appetite. Or there are those who simply want the normal conveniences. But you see, Supply, the productivity of the Father within, must flow, and when you are not able to let it flow, then it becomes for you a stagnant stream, and we shrivel up. We lose our sense of sight and hearing, we lose the energy, we lose the continuity of existence, always because we are not one with our Source. We have not found our Identity, we are still in the *belief*, that we walk the earth as human beings.

Now this Divine Consciousness is the only Life there is. There is no other. And if it is not your life, then the life you are living is the imitation of life. And in that imitation you will have the imitation of supply. You will have the imitation of a heart, the imitation of a brain, the imitation of a life-span, the imitation of happiness, the imitation of health. Everything you have will be an imitation and you will never recognize it as an imitation. You will wonder where that better life is?

And so, let us come off of this false pedestal of supply. Let us see that there have been many who had it in dollars, who have not survived beyond their sixtieth birthday and have lived those years before that, in and out of divorce courts. Spending all of their money on alimony and lawyers on doctor bills, on trips to forget it all, on cures, on ways and means to find the happiness which was so elusive because they had built their life on a false god. Now, there are many wonderful things that dollars will buy. There are also many wonderful things it

won't buy, and what dollars will *not* buy, is Spiritual Consciousness and that is the Infinite bank through which every bill is paid.

Your Spiritual Consciousness is your only Real supply and when you are told that you must find the kingdom of God within you. You must know that this means finding your Identity, finding the *I* of your Being, accepting that *I Am* the One life that is Divine. Now, when you accept this, you begin to feel there is no necessity to take thought about your supply of anything. You begin to realize that as a human being you had felt that you relied only on your brain to tell you what you needed, but when you become aware that you are the One Divine life, that there is no other life than the one Divine, now you realize this One Divine life is self-fulfilling, self-expressing, self-maintaining. It is being its own Infinite Self at all times. You become aware of its presence within you as the very substance of your Being. You ask yourself, what thoughts did a fruit tree take to put fruit on the outside of its limbs? And certainly if a fruit tree can do that with no thought, why can't this same power function through me?

Why can't this seven thousand attributes of the Father move through me if I am that Divine substance? And the Father's voice thunders back in the silence, *I am doing it right now. All that I have is thine*. Infinity is flowing through you, but you have turned away from it, you have walked out of The Garden of Eden. When you walked out of Divine Consciousness, you walked out of The Garden of Eden. Divine Consciousness is that garden, and The Tree of Life in that garden is the full, total operation of the Word of God in you. When you have His Word in you, you have the seven thousand, which have not bowed down to Baal. When you have His Word in you, you have a great secret of how Divine Consciousness through your awareness of it transforms itself into your every infinite eternal need. *If you continue in my word, ye shall know the truth and the truth shall make you free, but you must continue in my Word*. You must live in the awareness of Divine

Consciousness as the only source for whatever is necessary in your life. There cannot be two sources. There cannot be an active brain running out to figure out plans. Your thought must be manufactured from within yourself.

This is sowing to the Spirit of your own Being, to the kingdom of God within you. Now, like a leaf you can lie back on the ocean. You can lie back and say the Divine Consciousness is the invisible ocean. The human is but the leaf. It's up to the ocean, the leaf can do nothing. But Divine Consciousness permeates your Being. It is all around you, invisible. If you are not Thomas and have to touch It, you will realize that there is no place on this universe where Divine Consciousness is not at full strength. And because it is your Being, suddenly it becomes known to you that you can rest back in Divine Consciousness, which knoweth your needs.

You step from the finite, from the limited sense of life, from The tree of knowledge of good and evil, back into The Tree of Life and *let* the invisible Consciousness of the infinite be your Consciousness. It is not limited. It has no lack. It can never make a mistake. It can never fail. Your Father, Divine Consciousness, *knoweth that ye have need of these things*. You see, we find the confidence to just know, that the Word of the Father must express, must come forth as leaves and flowers, must come forth as fruit on the Divine tree of my Consciousness if I will not *turn* away with a human brain that goes out to ferret out things for itself.

What is it I need? Clients, income, investments? Your Father knoweth you have need of these things, but your Father knoweth needs you have, that you never dreamed of. Needs that you cannot foresee and so, that which appears in Divine sequence from Divine mind, when you think not, meets a need tailor-made. Whereas your idea of meeting needs would always be in a lesser capacity than Divine mind could foresee. Oh, you could think of so many ways in which the infinite mind foresees needs that you are not aware of, and irons out these needs

long before they are ever presented to you as a need. From the foundations of the world all your needs have been considered, pre-ordained, pre-fulfilled and actually, when you know your identity, you can say – never again do I have a real need. For having the Spirit of God as my Consciousness, without trying to make it so, just knowing it has ever been so. I know that all needs are provided by this infinite, invisible intelligence, which has the power to fulfill its own awareness out of its own substance which is my substance and there is no separation.

For I and the Father are one substance. *I* and Divine Consciousness are one substance and this substance is complete, embodying all of the Father, as all of the Son. So I have. No longer can I say I have not, for when I say I lack, I deny Divine substance as my substance, Divine mind as the only mind, Divine being as the only Being. and I declare that I am separated from all this, that I am outside of Divine law, I am outside of Spiritual law. So every claim of lack is a claim that I am not the child of God. We must know this, and when lack occurs, we must accept it as a welcome signal. It is saying you are breaking Divine law. Don't be alarmed. This will happen many times through many a lack, but know the purpose of a lack. It is showing where your awareness of Spirit is threadbare. It is showing where you must patch up a seam. It is showing where you must recognize that you are vulnerable and always the signal is saying, *You are in a divided consciousness*. Get back into realizing there is only one Divine life and you are that One Divine life and now trust it. Rest back and trust your Divine life to live Itself adequately, fulfilling Itself to the uppermost level of your mission on earth and before the brain begins to say, *What about me? What am I here for?* Tell it, what it's here for. The tree brings forth fruit without thought. Your brain says, *Well, I don't want to be a tree, I don't want to bring forth apricots. I have bigger ideas*. Yes, and so did the Father.

That's why you were given the capacity to receive bigger ideas, so that you can bring forth more than just an apricot. But your receptivity to the Divine ideas is the only way in which you can bring forth the greater ideas of Divinity than just the fruit on the tree. The fruit on the tree is showing you the method and when you learn that through your receptivity to the Infinite Consciousness that comes through the *I* of your Being, you can show forth seven thousand varieties of supply. Then you will appreciate the meaning of the word meek.

You were declaring lack and yet if you had been meek you would have inherited the earth. The earth can be inherited, and here we are, declaring lack. In our lack, we are really declaring that I do not accept God as individual being. I have not found that intelligence or that understanding or that ability to trust the Infinite Divine to know how to run Its universe where I am concerned. And who is at fault? We are in a false consciousness. We are not in The Tree of Life. We are not letting its infinite sap run through us out into form. Instead we are trying to get the forms without life, to substantiate those forms and to give them continuity and purpose and fulfillment.

In His presence, in the presence of the Father, in the presence of Spirit, in the realization of Divine Consciousness as your Consciousness is fulfillment. If you lack, you are declaring that I am not in the presence of the Father. So then, let these lacks be your signal. Let your ear perk up when somehow the wrong supply is there and something that you want desperately is missing. Remember it is only missing in your false consciousness. It is not missing in the Divine Consciousness. The Divine Consciousness is complete, infinite, unlimited, and that Divine Consciousness being omnipresent, is right where you are.

You have been fooled by the limitation of your five senses into the inability to cognize Divine supply right where you are. You weren't asked to figure out how God does it. You weren't asked to sit down and let us see now, how does God

appear as my rent, as my new client, as my new employer, as my new employee. How does God appear as my trip to the Orient? How does he do it? I want to know. No. You were told instead, *Your Father knoweth your needs, and it is His good pleasure to give you the kingdom. Blessed are the meek.* And so you learn your meekness is simply the acceptance that your Father knoweth the Divine Consciousness which knoweth, is omnipresent, is the *I* of your own Being, it is the kingdom of God within you. And as you touch this kingdom within you by meekness unto it, if a trip to the Orient is coming to you, fine. If a change in jobs is coming to you, fine, if new contracts are coming to you, fine, if new relationships are coming to you, fine. Suppose you receive a certain contract and were elated but you got it out of your own human ingenuity. I've had a few of those and then later you discovered it wasn't going to be a productive contract at all. So-and-so was going to fold long before you got paid. So-and-so was going to change their plans in mid-stream, certain properties would be sold. All unforeseen events, but at the time that *you* got the contract you hit the sky with joy. And over here was another contract waiting for you not quite as important and yet, if you had listened, this was the one. It would have had fruition, it would have built your reputation, your supply would have been built by certain other things than dollars.

And so we begin to see that we must not limit ourselves to our finite human intelligence ever. There is an Infinite intelligence, which is seeing beyond the momentary contract or client, beyond the momentary dollar. It is expressing Itself as you, and therefore in Its expression of Divinity as you, it is always doing the right thing at the right time and there is no such thing as adversity. You can smile while the world frowns and say, *But the Divine Consciousness is my Being and knoweth my needs.* I know the secret of the Bible. It isn't promising anything – it's stating a fact. *The Lord is my shepherd.* The Divine Consciousness within my own Being which is *I* is leading me. I shall not want. It is a fact. It isn't a conjecture or

tomorrow's promise. It is now. Always now. *It maketh me lie down in green pastures.* And that can translate into seven thousand different needs you might have. *It leadeth me beside the still waters* where the mind is at peace. *It restoreth my soul.* It's doing that now. It is always doing that. And so let us get back to center, to *I*.

I in the midst of you *am* the Divine Consciousness. *I* in the midst of you am The Tree of Life. *I* am not the tree of good and evil – that's your finite human mind sense. *I* am always sending forth into expression as Spiritual form those things you need. Oh, if you could just see your automobile spiritually you would see, *It is My idea in the midst of you.* If you could see your home spiritually, you would see, *It is My idea in the midst of you.* If you could see the things you possess, you would know that they are My Spiritual ideas made manifest to your finite mind as things now. Don't try to possess them. Don't hold onto them. There are millions more and better ones, as your needs change.

You have no possessions. *I in the midst of thee am all there is of you.* I am the infinite Self of all Being. When you learn to trust me, then in quietness and confidence you will find a new strength, a new energy, a new life, a new supply. You will discover the secret of Supply, *For I can never leave thee or forsake thee.* Before you asked, *I* answered, billions of years ago and tomorrow *I* will still be here, being the Divine Consciousness. While you sleep, *I* will be the Divine Consciousness. If you depart for ten thousand years and return, *I* will still be here as the Divine Consciousness, and if you go, *I* will be there. Wherever you are, you are in the ocean of Divine Consciousness and you touch it, in your individual consciousness and then the Word of Infinity transforms Itself outwardly. Because it is the fabric, it can make its own form.

Now, we have, and we cannot say, *I have not.* We cannot divorce ourselves from our Self. This is the miracle of Supply then. And if you want the greater

miracle of Supply you might have to find it in another way. If you go above your human consciousness now, you might try this with your eyes closed. If you go above your human consciousness and realize your Spiritual identity then you know that as Spirit, which is indivisible from Self, you are one with all Spirit. You are that Infinite Spirit itself which is active where you happen to appear physically, and all of it is you. And then you see that the Spirit which is your Being, which is *I*, Infinite *I*, enables you to reach that Consciousness where you discover and can really know that *you are* Supply.

You never seek supply in Reality, you claim it. You never reach out for it, for you are Supply. Your Spirit, your Being, is Supply. *I am* Supply, and because *I am* Supply, *I can* feed five thousand. *I am* the supply of love; *I am* the supply of liberty; *I am* the supply of safety; *I am* the supply of intelligence; *I am* the supply of protection, of health, of harmony, of purity, of integrity, of justice. All that supply is in its multiform, *I*, Spirit *am*. *I need not* seek supply; *I am* supply. And as this becomes your realization, you rest in your own *I*, you are now in the single *I*. You are out of the divided consciousness. You are The Tree of Life. You are in the one infinite Consciousness undivided from Itself and that is the tree of life. That is the Garden of Eden.

You find you have been walking in the Garden of Eden unknowingly and there is plenty of Supply in this Garden of Eden – unlimited. But, we are One now, not two. *I* and the Father, *I* and Divine Consciousness are not two, we are One. And in that Oneness, *I am* all Supply and all of its seasons are never barren, as in the human world. Now, *I am* harvesting Supply. *I am* a righteous worker. *I am* harvesting my own seeds. It is not four months to my supply, the harvest is now. Right now, in my Oneness with Self. And in due time I can be sure whatever is needed must appear. It is the law of Supply in operation. The Infinite intelligence

will appear as the need fulfilled, and that is the law. God Self revealing as individual being.

We have the miracle of Supply in our very Being. We never need seek it in the world. And now we have another miracle. Because these are not our possessions but is Infinite Self expressing, I can share Infinity with anyone. As long as I do not try to channel it, but let it direct its own path through my enlightened Consciousness. Your sharing is spiritual. It may appear physically but it is the spiritual understanding moving through you, directing you, to those benedictions where only Spirit is expressing, to meet another need of another one, somewhere else. You become an instrument for sharing. Not a receiver, but a giver, and if you receive it will be in the same way. Spirit through another, or through many others, will be sharing with you.

Now, you know that supply is the greatest problem in this world. Because of it, we fight wars. Because of it, nation turns against nation, individual against individual. But as you learn the law of Supply is ever-present in the invisible, and bring this forth into fruition through your meekness, to the *I* of your Being, you will be taking a long step for this world, toward the teaching of the nature of Supply. And when man finds the nature of Supply there will be less fear, less distrust, more peace. And eventually a resting in the knowledge that Supply being Infinite, everywhere, no-one and no nation has anything that another one or another nation needs, except as the Spirit so directs.

Rest in the Omnipotence of your Spirit. In the Omniscience of your Spirit. In the Omnipresence of your Spirit, and you are in the law of Supply. In all things, *My grace is thy sufficiency*. Nothing is missing. Nothing is withheld. All has been completed; the full total kingdom of Supply is within you. Draw it out by your silence to that brain which insists that you are lacking. Be meek unto the Father within. Listen. Trust. And behold you will inherit the earth.

In the invisible, but here, right here, is the Father's kingdom. Not in the visible world of matter, But My kingdom of Supply is not of this world. And yet, I am present, my fullness is present. In my presence you have fulfillment. Look for your Supply – never in the visible. Supply is not of this world. Supply in the visible is the illusion. Look for your Supply in my kingdom. In the invisible, and you will find your visible supply will take form. Just as the fruits on the tree were first invisible, so will my Supply in you become visible manifestation, if you turn, not to the world, but to the one invisible Source and rest in Me. For *I*, in the midst of you am all Supply.

There is more to be said about Supply, and so we'll have another look at it in a few moments. If we can, let's hold the silence for another minute or two. We are still in the One life, the One Divine Self. We are each including our Self to be that One Divine Self, expressing. And if we feel that conviction we can release all personal sense, all personal doubts, all personal cautions for *I Am* the One Divine Self, expressing. Infinite Mind is living my Life.

----- End of Side One -----

We have here a key line in this chapter on Supply:

"It is our conscious union with God, which enables us to live without taking thought and makes possible a life of complete abundance by Grace."

I am sure when we read that, we were very pleased that it was there. But it is the rest of this particular thing we call a life-span that has to be lived that way in order for those words to have meaning. Our conscious union with God, but God is not up there, God is the Infinite *I* and therefore everywhere and we are no longer having to seek a God five million miles away. We are accepting the kingdom of God within me as the place where I am going to have conscious union with God.

And then, we go a step further and realize that when Jesus walked this earth we were looking at ourselves. We were looking at the One life accepted and the glories of that One life were made manifest in infinite ways to show us that One life, which is us, will manifest in infinite ways when we accept ourselves to Be that One life. To talk of conscious union with God and not accept yourself to be the One life, is the very opposite of what you are trying to realize. If you are not that One life what are you if God is the only life? And so you see then, we have a mind within ourselves, which is ever denying our Identity. It is ever leaping up into the world of senses to do battle. It is ever making a claim that God's universe is imperfect. It is ever expressing the anti-Christ. And unless we can see this adversary as the mind of our own self, the false mind, the non-mind which is trying to act very grown up and be a mind when it has no reality, we are going to let it continue to run us, continue to divide His garment. Continue to take thought about a self that does not exist, for the only self that you can be is the One Self. The only life you can be is the One life.

Now *Luke 12* is the story of your One life and the method whereby you become consciously One with God meaning; you come to the realization of individual identity as God expressing. *Luke 12 or Matthew 6*, in the Sermon on the Mount.

Now, when you have only the one life of God as your Life, you can understand why his advice was, *Take no thought for your life*. He was revealing to you the secret of your own life as Divine. Needing no human thought to protect it, preserve it, sustain it, feed it, nourish it, maintain it, direct it or channel it. But rather he was recommending there the crucifixion of that personal sense of self, which thinks it has a special life all its own which God is not watching over which is run by chance, which is not under Divine law and so in our mistrust of the

intelligence of the Father, we prefer to walk in our own limited intelligence and that just shows how unintelligent we can be.

Now along comes the Master. The Master who had already accomplished that which we are learning to do. He who had learned to *Take no thought* for his life, He who had died to the flesh, He who had been reborn of the Spirit, He who had accepted *That I and the Father are One, Thou seest me Thou seest Him that sent me, Thou seest only Divine life here.* And then never questioning that, accepting Omnipotence as the very substance of his own Being. Why, of course, make them sit down to eat, let them drink; if you drink of the water that I have you shall never thirst again, because this is Divine water. This is Divine Truth. This is the Divinity of your own Being Realized. There is no need unexpressed or unfulfilled.

Take no thought for your life. And when we understand it, think of the great release that I can now, understanding this, walk forth and take no thought for how I shall eat or what I shall wear because my Father *knoweth*, my own substance manufactures every need it has. I am not separated from *I* anymore. This great revelation of the One Divine Life is contained here in *Take no thought for your life.*

How do you accept it? What method do you use to accept it? Do you repeat it? Do you make a little chart up and memorize it? Or do you listen for the *still small voice*, which brings infinity to your doorstep? Do you realize the power of infinity in the *still small voice*? What is hidden manna? Why is there a cloud by day and a pillar of fire by night? Why do ravens bring food to Elijah? Why are multitudes fed without visible food? Until One Consciousness appears that accepts Itself to be the Divine Self and says, and so are you. You are the Divine Self as *I am*. I see you and *I* see the Father. *Ye are the Light.* And as we rest in this realization we go beyond this personal self, this limiting mind, which struggles,

which strives, which wants so desperately to sit on the throne and guide things. Where is there poverty in the world today? Can you find one place where it is real, if Divine Consciousness is Omnipresent? Is there really starvation? Is there really war? Is there really suffering or is there a false consciousness of nations unaware of the One Divine Life which is the only.

Wherever you go there is abundance, wherever you go there is peace, wherever you go there is harmony, there is no place in the universe where this is not the Truth. For, I, the invisible Self am the only present Self. *I am* the Christ of each individual. *I am* the Life, the Way, the Truth, the Resurrection. And if there is one enlightened Consciousness anywhere, there is food, there is spiritual power, there is life expressing brought into manifestation by that illumined Consciousness. And that is our responsibility. We must show the way by taking no thought for our life, for our life is God, and the Father is greater than I. Unto the Father I am meek. The Father's mind is my mind, the Father's body is my body, the Father's laws are my laws, the Father's energy is my energy, the Father's love and truth and peace are mine. What makes gold appear in a fish's mouth? It is the Consciousness of the presence of God made manifest as substance. What is a healing? The Consciousness of the presence of God made manifest as fullness, fulfillment, wholeness, completeness.

We should look at this *Take no thought for your life* and see that it and Joel's brief statement about conscious union with God being the miracle worker, are one and the same. *The fowls of the air, they do not store in barns*, human beings do because they are not quite sure that God will be here tomorrow to supply them with their needs. The lilies of the field *Take no thought* but they are always clothed in perfect raiment. Men take thought because they are not aware of the law, that is functioning through their very Being. And so all through we are seeing the fowls and the flowers aware of a law that men do not know. That in their silence they are

infinity expressing perfectly. In our silence, in our acceptance, we will show forth that perfect raiment. We will not need to store in barns, to hoard, we will not need to take thought for tomorrow, because your Self is tomorrow. Your Self is every tomorrow that will ever be. Your Self is the only Self in this universe and you are not separated from your neighbor, you are not separated from the Father, you are not separated from anything in the spiritual universe. This constitutes your oneness and the miracle of only oneness, flows instantly to where you are, to appear as the necessary form. Only in this conscious oneness.

And so if I were you and I had the need of supply; I would recognize that by taking thought about it, I am holding it away. By taking thought about it I am disobeying Divine law. It says, *Take no thought for your Home*. Now why do I want to set my intelligence up above the Father's intelligence and take thought for my life and for my supply? And why do I want to store in barns. Do you know how many billions of dollars have been unspent by those who have died and were not able to use what they have stored in barns? We get this feeling of the instant flow of Reality where we are and we depend on it. *I live yet not I*. This Spirit that is my life lives Itself. How can Spirit do anything that is not right? How could I be righteous if I am not the Spirit which alone can be righteous?

Now then, if you take this literally, instead of getting the spiritual meaning you would make the mistake of running out getting rid of your bank account. Selling all that you have and giving it away, because it says don't store in barns. That would be the *letter* of the Truth. But the Spirit of the Truth is to update you to the realization that Allness is always where you are. It is to bring you to the mountaintop of understanding that says, *All that the Father hath is always mine*. There are human practical things you will continue to do until you reach the point where you know that my fidelity, my integrity, my confidence rests completely,

not on forms, but on the invisible fabric, I *rest* on the substance and that will give me all the forms I will ever need, whenever I need them.

I am taking no thought for my human life because my Life is Divine. I am not storing in barns because I have passed the place where materiality is Reality. I cannot store Reality, I cannot store Spirit, and there is nothing but Spirit. That which I would store in barns is not Reality. I have come then to the place where matter and supply are not synonymous. There is no supply that is called matter. Matter is the illusion of supply. We cannot store Supply because it is spiritual and when you are told not to store in barns it is pointing you in the direction of the Spirit as the only Real Supply. So you will not awaken one morning and look at the paper and see that inflation has wiped you out. Inflation won't wipe out Spirit. And if you go back to depressions if you were in Spirit you weren't wiped out. There are no barns for Spirit because It is everywhere and it is you. Don't let this *gap* come between Spirit and yourself and recognize yourself to be that Spirit. And God isn't storing in barns.

Now, you have caught the point then that conscious union is a very subtle thing. You may think you are one with Spirit but you are only mouthing it, you may think you are one with Spirit, but you are only believing it. You are never one with Spirit until that is your name and your substance and your life. And as long as you are fearing for your life, as long as you are putting faith in men, in princes, in things, in man whose breath is in his nostrils, in employer or employee, in dollars or investments, in things and conditions you are *Taking thought for your life* and you are not accepting your Self to be that which is indestructible Spirit of God.

Now, the miracle never begins until you are that One, that *I Am*, only then is there a cloud by day and a pillar of fire by night. Your identity is your hidden manna. Your identity is the food the raven brings. Your identity is the food for five thousand. Your Identity is Life Eternal and you cannot live outside of identity and

think that you are in the Tree of Life because you are in the tree of the knowledge of good and evil – one step out of Eden.

Now, we all have the same privilege of living in the Garden of Eden, the awareness of Self as Spirit. And there is no one on this earth who cannot come to that realization and find that because of that realization through him the expression of Spirit appears as food on the table, as life without opposite, as health without opposite, as goodness without opposite, as justice without opposite. There are no opposites in Spiritual realization. There are no places where Spirit is defective or lacking or limited. In your Absolute Self, realization becomes the law of God functioning where you stand. You are that place where God is shining through. There are whole nations who are unaware of this and they live in darkness. And there are large segments of humanity everywhere, completely unaware that *only* God is present. There is no other Being, there is no other Self and that One Divine Life, is the Life of all.

This is your two great commandments then; the one-life of God is my life and my neighbors life. And as long as I accept by deed as well as by word this realization, as long as *I* am in Spiritual Consciousness of the universe, *I* am my own law of supply: *I* am my own law of love, *I* am my own Self fulfillment and *I* can feed all those who come to the limit of their needs by this realization. For it is not I, the human but *I*, the Infinite Self shining through as the form, the supply, the love, the beauty, the peace, the truth, making God's work visible through the illumined Consciousness.

Now if you read *Luke 12* then with the knowledge that it is the Revelation to you of your Identity, you will capture that which the world is missing and which Joel has revealed, among others. We are in the infinite universe now, there is no place you can ever be where God is not, there is no place you can ever be where Spirit is not the only life. There is never another life, no matter what you may see.

If you still persist in the belief in lack you are judging after the appearances and you are being hypnotized by your own senses into seeing lack where only Spirit is. If the adjustments are made you will accept Spirit as omnipresent and therefore Spirit must be employer, employee, client, customer, opportunity, condition, only Spirit can be. And when you have the broad vision then of Spirit alone, as the only Life, you can sit back and wait for the doorbell to ring, for the letter to come, for the telephone call, all to tell you that Spirit *knoweth* your needs.

Oneness is the key. And whereas we started out to understand supply, we find another miracle, when we know this law of Supply, we know the law of health. We know the law of fulfillment; we know the law of infinite perfection in all things. We know the law of Grace. Supply was what brought us to an understanding of Infinite Divinity. For our Real supply is Life. And when you have Life, then all that is needed is supply, with twelve baskets full at all times.

Now, let us take into Consciousness the Truth that makes us free. The only one who can ever lack is someone who is not even me. If there is someone lacking it cannot be me, because *I am* Spirit, self-contained, God Being expressing, individualizing, ever productive. And so every time I lack I must look at this fellow who is lacking and say, *Who are you? Where did you come from? Whatever made you think you're even living? You are just a figment of the imagination. There is no lacking in Reality and if you are unreality who wants you?* No, I can never be that fellow who lacks. I can never be the fellow who is needing something. Because there is no such person. Such a person is a false consciousness masquerading, but is only an imitation of life, a shell without substance, an image in the mind. That is not me, my name is the Spirit – my Father is the Spirit. *I am* Divine Consciousness individualized, expressing all of Infinity right where *I am* forever. I don't have to make it so. I simply have to know the truth and that is the

truth and *it will make me free*. I am being fed by the Spirit, by infinity, by the inner Word, by the still small Voice, by the Father within and I trust the Father.

The Father is my shepherd and I see now no valley of death. The false claims vanish. For where the Father is the Son is and they are One Self. The Father is not going through a valley of death and neither is the Son. We are ever in the kingdom of God on earth where all needs are fulfilled, where all is expressing the Divine Will and that Divine Will in me is ever speaking to me and through me, telling me to be perfect as my Father which is in heaven. To be perfect as the Divine substance that *I AM* and so I *rest*.

I am perfect as my Father. His Will in me is the only Will I know. And it is His Will that I be perfect, therefore, because there is no power to oppose His will, His will is fulfilled already and I am perfect. I am His perfect substance in all ways, in all things I must prosper. There is no place where a veil is suddenly descended upon me. There is no veil in Spirit. There is no place where I am limited or lacking. There is no place where I must go out and find something. All comes from within through radiant transformation it appears and I behold his universe made manifest. Because I am living in His Spirit. Never separated in thought, in belief, in concepts, never taking thought as a mortal being.

We *rest* now beyond all divisions of person, place, thing, race, nation – no divisions. One Infinite Spirit *I Am*, and I am fulfilling both commandments there, and infinity must express through this Consciousness, for it is the full infinite Tree of Life and *I am* back in the Garden.

One of the admonitions to *Take no thought* is to take us out of the *belief*, that we must make something, become something. When you take thought you are trying to create a situation, but when all situations are already perfect what is there to create?

Your taking thought is the denial of present perfection because you are unable to see that perfection, but when you know that perfection is there, you *will* take no thought and that is *knowing* the Truth. That perfection is already present, regardless of what the eye may see. For God is present and only God is present and the mirage of matter can no longer mesmerize you into saying, I do not have.

You are feeling your own Being rising to a higher dimension of Self-realization where is revealed to you that which exists invisible to all human sense. Yes, you have been walking in the Garden of Eden, unknown to your human selfhood. All that exists here is the Infinite spiritual kingdom that is all that is around us. And looking *through* the mirage of form, of condition, of person, place and thing in this higher dimension we behold: *His* universe, *His* spiritual reality, *His* abundance ever-present, *His* harmony, *His* life. And lo, and behold, it is your life. You are out of false identity, you are not a person, you are not a human, you are not a mortal, you are the One Self individualized appearing through the mirage of senses as these things that the world thinks you are. Your reality is the everlasting Life of God and when you get that, when it's yours, you won't have to hold this world on your shoulders anymore.

There are fifty pages roughly of words of Wisdoms, in the Infinite Way. And so, next week we are going to discuss these **Wisdoms**. In your review of them before class, you will discover that many of the things you have studied and some of the glimpses you have had are in these Wisdoms. Now, you should know that the Wisdoms which are written here are just like the Revelations that are in the Bible. They are not the words of a man. They are the illuminated inner revelations that have come from the still small Voice through Joel and so when you read them, your hearing that Voice, within yourself, which has put these words before you. They are trust worthy, they are Divine Law and the degree to which they will mean something to you will be according to the level you have accepted yourself to be. If

you are at that state of Consciousness that has One with yourself, these words you will recognize as your own. For your own inner-Self has spoken, these words, through Joel. The One infinite Self has spoken these words they are meant as, a lamp-lighter, a Way-shower. If you were to work with them this week, before next week's class we will start that class at a higher level, so you might consider that, and when next week, all of us having been exposed to **The Wisdoms**, we would have had that experience behind us and we could now proceed to the actual Spiritual realization, for which these are the foundation.

Always, we are moving higher and upward to that moment called the new Jerusalem. The real realization of the New Man the New Self. And so we only have a few more weeks to go, let's see, we have three more classes for this particular series and all has been a preparation for the New Horizon, and the New Jerusalem which is your new Consciousness.

Before the series is up you may find that there are certain points that you haven't been able to clarify within yourself. I hope you will take the time to write those questions down and either put them on this desk or mail them to me. Either way, it would be well if you could leave this series with a fairly good understanding of your Identity. So do not think that any question is too unimportant because every question that opens another door is important. Don't let any question go unanswered no matter how basic it may be. It is important to you and therefore it is important.

And let's come out of this series in the conscious realization that the Spirit of God is not something apart from me that I must attain, but is my Substance and is All that *I am*. For that will be the New Jerusalem, that will be conscious union with God in which, *I Am That One*, becomes your New Consciousness and from that all things are possible, for nothing is impossible to that One Consciousness.

Thank you very much.

The Infinite Way Book Study 1969

by Herb Fitch

10. The Wisdoms

Herb: To have a fairly comprehensive review of everything that has gone before in this book, *The Infinite Way*. We have studied Immortality, The Christ, The Soul, Our Real Existence, Prayer, Meditation, Metaphysical Healing and now in the **Wisdoms**, Joel has strung together a necklace of pearls.

In the original *Infinite Way*, these pearls of wisdom did not appear. That is back in 1949, when it was first published. But, through the years as these inner revelations accumulated, he gathered them together and put the most significant ones into a chapter. And so if you have the 11th edition, you have the Wisdom of *The Infinite Way* in your book. These **Wisdoms** are the revealed Word of the Father through Joel. And as such they are not to be memorized, but rather to be explored, for they are the pathway to the God experience which transforms this world into the realization of the kingdom of reality.

Now, some of them may be puzzling to you, others may be clear. But one thing that is important to know is this – that no matter how clear a statement appears to you, it is the Word of God and therefore infinite and you can never know the full meaning. And so, you must constantly know to plumb the depths of these words and let them open up for there are many mansions in every revelation of God.

Joel says, *I am going to give you the real secret of life. God is not with mortals. Take it from there.* He elaborates on this to say that, *If you understood the significance of the statement that God is not in the human scene, you could lay down your life and pick it up again at will.* And this is a very perplexing statement. We go to Galatians to find some of the answers to these **Wisdoms**. In Galatians we

find a very strange statement, it says, *Neither circumcision nor uncircumcision, availeth anything, all that matters is the new creature.* Joel calls that the *Middle Path* of the Infinite Way. *Neither sin nor sinlessness, neither health nor lack of health, neither wealth nor poverty.*

He is pointing out that all ritual, whether you do this or do not do this, on the material level availeth nothing. And the middle path is the path that we follow *between* the infinite, invisible reality and the visible world of concept. So that, we live not in the world of concept, but rather between it and the infinite invisible, in a state of consciousness that can bring forth, from the infinite invisible, its treasures into the visible. Not what we do on the physical plane but rather where the consciousness rests and so the middle path of the Infinite Way takes us out of the material concept of life, revealing the spiritual reality of life and enjoins us to live in that spiritual reality, through a special method.

That special method Jesus called to the attention of the priests and the elders of the church in his day. It is the basic message of all Christianity. You will find it in Matthew, you should hear it because, it is the clue to The Wisdoms of Joel, it is the clue to the Old Testament and the New Testament.

And this passage is in Matthew, the 42nd Verse of the 22nd Chapter: *And Jesus said unto them, Did ye never read in the scripture, The stone which the builders rejected, the same has become the head of the corner: this is the Lord's doing, and it is marvellous in our eyes? The stone which the builders rejected. The same has become the head of the corner and this is the Lord's doing. Therefore say I unto you, The kingdom of God shall be taken from you, and given to a nation bringing forth the fruits thereof. And whosoever shall fall on this stone shall be broken: but on whomsoever it shall fall, it will grind him to powder.* ”

Now the stone is the key to the teaching of Jesus; the stone is the key to the teaching of Paul, to the teaching of Joel, to the teaching of the prophets. And when

you have comprehended the meaning of the stone, which the builders rejected but which has now become the foundation, the very corner stone of the teaching of truth, then you are on your way to walking out of the myth of mortality into the realization of your own true Self.

Now, you first find this stone way back in Genesis. It is in the 49th Chapter. There is a description of Joseph and the stone is mentioned and that should be an important clue to you. We are going to Genesis the Chapter 49th the 22nd verse: This is the description of Joseph: *Joseph is a fruitful bough, even a fruitful bough by a well; whose branches run over the wall: The arches have sorely grieved him, and shot at him, and hated him: but his bow abode in strength, and the arms of his hands were made strong by the hands of the mighty God of Jacob; (from thence is the shepherd, the stone of Israel).*

Now, in the 23rd Psalm, the shepherd, the Lord, which is the shepherd, is the stone of Israel. The same stone, that Jesus points out to the priests of the temple, is the corner stone the builders rejected. He is referring to the builders of the temple at Jerusalem, who were building an edifice made of physical materials. He was referring to all who reject the invisible stone for the visible material world. Now, Joseph had this stone and because of it the bows of the arches did not penetrate his armor.

This stone, you will find in the Psalms and you will find it repeated exactly as Jesus said it – *that it was rejected by the builders, but it is the corner stone.* And then when you come up to the Temple Gate Beautiful and you see the cripple raised by John and Peter; there is a great commotion and they are asked by the crowd to explain what had happened. And Peter explains, *Have you not heard about the stone?* Always, we are being told that there is a secret meaning which when we possess that meaning: we like Joseph, will find that the arrows of this world do not penetrate our armor, we like Peter can raise the cripple, we like Jesus

can go forth to feed the multitudes and heal them and raise the dead. Now, perhaps the greatest story of this stone is in the work of the prophet Daniel and so we go there for there is revealed the full measure of the meaning.

We have the king of Babylonia five hundred and fifty years before the birth of Jesus and his name is Nebuchadnezzar and his dream terrifies him. He must have a meaning. He calls together his magicians: his soothsayers, his astrologers, his every individual who can tell him the meaning of this threatening dream! But he has a problem. How will he know whom to believe? If he gets two different interpretations, which shall he believe and so like king Solomon he decides that he will believe the one who can tell him what he dreamed and then interpret the dream. And everyone backs away. Oh, we can read the stars but we can't tell you what you dream, we can only interpret it. We're magicians, we're sorcerers, we're cal-deigns, we're soothsayers, but you're asking too much there is no man alive that can do that. And so he says cut them all to pieces, they won't help me. And this comes to the attention of Daniel.

Now, Daniel does receive permission to take the time to listen to his God. Daniel does find first what Nebuchadnezzar dreamed and second the significance of it. And now he comes to the king and says I have all the information you requested. Let me tell you what you dreamed and then let me tell you what it means. And so we are in the court of Nebuchadnezzar.

And now Daniel is saying to the king, *Here is what your dream is all about: Thou, O king, sawest, and behold a great image. This great image, whose brightness was excellent, stood before thee; and the form thereof was terrible. This image's head was of fine gold, his breast and his arms of silver, his belly and his thighs of brass, His legs of iron, his feet part of iron and part of clay. Thou sawest till that a stone was cut out without hands, which smote the image upon his feet that were of iron and clay, and break them to pieces.* – Daniel 2:31-34.

Now, he has told of the dream that occurred in Nebuchadnezzar's rest. And he explains that this dream is about the four temporal kingdoms that are destroyed by the stone carved out of a mountain without hands.

By this time, we know that Daniel is telling the king that there is an invisible power called Christ. And that when an individual has a Consciousness of the Christ, he has the stone carved out of the mountain without hands, which destroys the material concepts of the world, overcoming the world and releasing the full harvest of the Infinite Invisible. This revelation of Christ Consciousness by Daniel in the form of what he called the stone carved out of the mountain without hands, is what Jesus later was telling the world was the way to the kingdom of God. But, we have to go one more step in this Daniel story because if you remember Joel has pointed out to us that the next consciousness on earth, which is now being formed in us is Christ Consciousness, is Spiritual Consciousness. And here is the biblical authority for it for those who must read it in a book.

Daniel now says to Nebuchadnezzar: *Foreasmuch as thou sawest that the stone was cut out of the mountain without hands, and that it break in pieces the iron, the brass, the clay, the silver, and the gold; the great God hath made known to the king what shall come to pass hereafter: and the dream is certain, and the interpretation thereof sure.* So, according to the prophet Daniel, Christ Consciousness would come to earth to smite the iron and the clay and the brass. And this refers to the material concepts that we all entertain.

Now, the coming of Christ Consciousness in you is a very unique experience. As you know, you have been making the effort to see individuals as Spiritual beings rather than material beings. And so if you have made a valiant effort to do this, you have at least reached the point where, you can look at those who in some manner are not living up to what we would call our own ethical standards; and yet we can look at them and say, *I judge thee not for thou art the*

Spirit. But as you do this you will find that you have really gone no further than to trade a finite physical image, for a finite spiritual concept. You still will find that you are looking at an individual and mentally saying you are Spirit and you are translating the physical form into a spiritual form and imagining it is there as a Spiritual form. Now, that is all in the way of progress but it isn't *Christ Consciousness*.

We must learn now to see an individual as a wholeness, instead of a finite form of light. And you can start best by seeing yourself as a wholeness. We have not yet come to that place where we recognize our own whole Being. To do this is an exceptional way to invite the activity of the Christ within you to reveal itself.

Now, you would go about it this way: As we sit here physically we know ourselves to be the Spirit. And therefore we release the concept of physicality. But, now remember that Spirit is not finite. Spirit is not limited. Spirit cannot just exist in a room and so you release yourself from the *belief* that you are a finite being. You must see the infinite nature of your spiritual Selfhood. Now, that means we widen our concept at first; where does my spiritual Selfhood begin? If I stop at birth or I stop at death then I have got a finite concept of a Spiritual being between birth and death. So now, I must lift the illusion of a physical birth and the illusion of a physical death because as Spirit I never become anything other than what *I Am*. Spirit never becomes something else, as Spirit *I Am* always Spirit. Now, remember the original statement, *God is not with mortals, God is not in the human scene, and if you knew the significance of this you could lay down your life and pick it up at will*.

Well, we're doing it now. God is not in the mortal scene. But God is all and therefore the mortal scene is nothing but an objectified universe of concepts. And I am taking myself out of the mortal scene. Now, I am releasing boundaries around what has seemed to be my life. I am releasing all boundaries of beginning and end.

Letting the wholeness of my Being live itself without my finite, limited concept of it. I am laying down my personal sense of life – opening both ends, the beginning and the ending, and seeing that I have no beginning in this place called time. In this place called space. In this substance called physical form. I am letting the Spirit be Spirit and entertaining no concept about it. I am expanding my horizon so that I can find no place where my Spirit begins, no place where it ends, no height where it stops and no depth where it stops.

We are releasing our self to that Stone carved out of the mountain without hands. We are stepping out of the human thoughts of the human mind. We know that thought is automatic separation from God. Thought is the automatic separator from Self. Thought automatically conceives a material form in a material universe. But, we are going beyond thought to find the Stone carved out of the mountain without hands. We are going into a realm, which is transcending the mind. Getting out of human belief, concept, finite thinking, because the finite thought can never encompass the infinite Truth. All human thought is divorced from Truth. All human thought is destined to fail in knowing God. Only the Stone carved out of the mountain, only Spiritual Consciousness, only your consciousness of Christ enables you to see God face to face.

Now, as you dwell in this no-man's land above the mind, thoughtless, you are laying down your life, your personal sense of self. And as you lay down your sense of thought, an *awareness* begins to rise within you, that there is a universe all around you, which cannot be perceived or cognized or discerned by the mind that you have just left behind. You are in that between area, where not only are you not thinking but you cannot yet reach that new realm, and you are waiting for the faculties of the Soul to assert themselves. And now, there is a great missing link which you supply and which when you supply it, brings into perspective the invisible Realm that your human mind could not discern. You are reaching within

your own Being, not outside, but within yourself, into the kingdom of God. And now comes the realization that I am not seeking to find the Christ, I can never become conscious of the Christ that way, for Christ Consciousness means my realization that *I Am* that Christ. It is *I*. That is my Self and when *I am* conscious that *I Am* that Christ, *I Am* that substance, *I Am* that Self which is One with the Father, then I realize that the Stone carved out of a mountain without hands is my own Being. And only when *I Am* my own Being, *consciously*, do the evils of the world dissolve.

The substance of the Father is the substance of the Son and the Son rests in God, in the substance of the Father. In God, we become aware of the reality of harmony. In God, we become aware of the reality of truth, the reality of perfection. In God, we become aware of the perfect prayer and we learn that prayer now is our inner vision of the realm of Truth and the realization that no evil has ever been external to my being. All evil that appears is never truly external to me. The only evil that is external is in my *belief* that I am not the Spirit of God. As I realize my spiritual Selfhood, I accept the infinite nature of Being and there is no evil that can be external to infinity or internal in infinity. There is no evil that can be outside of Spirit or in Spirit. In my Stone, in my awareness of Christ Identity, of Spirit as the Allness, of Spirit as my Self, of Spirit as the Self of my neighbor, I have found that which keeps the bow of the archer from sending arrows to my heart. That which keeps the bullet of the assassin from my brain. That which keeps the diseases of the earth from my body. Always, as I rest in the Identity of Spirit as my Self, I have found the hidden Christ. And as I dwell in this hidden Christ, conscious that it is *I*, this lifting of the *I* of the Christ, as my risen Consciousness, becomes the law of dominion over every material ill in this world.

Christ Consciousness then is the secret of the Bible. It is the secret of all scripture. It is the secret of all truth. It is the secret of your identity. And only as

you find the ability to accept the truth of your Being as the invisible Christ of God, the Spirit of God, the substance of God will you then enjoy the law, the activity, the protection, the safety, the security, the love, the truth, the eternal Self of God as your own Being. God is not with mortals and therefore as long as we remain mortal in our concepts, God is not with us. It makes no difference if you study for the ministry and if you rise to a top spot, as long as you are a mortal in your belief, God is not with you.

Daniel had these three who Nebuchadnezzar threw into the furnace; it did not kindle upon them. They too had found the stone because he was their teacher. And Joel has taught us all, who have ears, who have eyes, who have in some measure caught this great faith of the Father that indwells us all. That the greatest revelations of scripture are to show us that the human world in which we live, in which we experience the great disasters and suffering, is completely without reality. That we can walk through it. But to do it we cannot limit ourselves to our human intelligence; to our human mentalities or, even to our superior intellects. Rather must we reach the great realization that, *I of mine own self can do nothing*.

One of the great **Wisdoms** in this chapter is a sort of question; why do disorders continue to appear even in practitioners and so-called spiritual leaders, if they are so advanced? Why have they not produced the demonstration of total dominion? Joel was being beautifully honest here, as he always was. He was telling us that always, those of us who experience difficulties, need never feel ashamed. Need never try to hide them and think that people will think we are not as advanced as we would like them to think. Difficulties he says are unavoidable and they will continue because they are necessary. They are necessary because there is a quality in man, which makes him unwilling to recognize the dream nature of mortality. Even, when I would recognize the dream nature of mortality,

something in it entices me to want it. As Paul put it, *Those things he would do he does not, and the things he would not he does.*

Your mind is like a dartboard and you have no control over the darts that are thrown at that mind. Because they come from the universal world mind and these beliefs circulating through the atmosphere are all darts aimed directly at each of us. And when they hit the target as they frequently do, we find ourselves prodded into human thought, human beliefs, human judgments, human condemnations, and even human hopes and plans and arrangements and ambitions and desires. Forgetting that human thought being finite is an automatic separation from the Infinite. And so, that is how mortality loses its God. But, nonetheless these disasters, catastrophes, these great crises in our lives continue, because we must be forced to the point to acknowledge that this is a human dream. Until we reach that acknowledgement, how can we acknowledge Him in all our ways? How can we acknowledge God, Spirit, in all our ways if we are acknowledging the catastrophe: the pain, the suffering, the problem?

And so, we must expect a continuity of problems and difficulties and conflicts until by degrees we come to the realization of the very first Wisdom in this chapter. Which in the Bible is, *Agree with thine adversary, resist not evil.* But here it is phrased in a way that has no subtleties, no code that you have to unravel. It tells you bluntly, *There is no external world that every difficulty must be met and the adjustment made only in your consciousness.* Now that is quite a turning. It's forming a complete new way of life, a different kind of living. It's neither by might nor by power but by *turning* within to what Joel calls the *Deep, the well of contentment.* It is an awfully new way for the world, to turn to the deep Silence of My Peace instead of going out with a crowbar, to bat down somebody you think is doing something you don't like him to do.

And when your problems are financial, emotional, physical or whatever other nature problems take. Again we are told, *No, no, not out there*. That's the hypnotism you are falling for. You're going out into matter to change matter and that is praying amiss. To rest in your deep well of Silence, knowing that your consciousness is your universe. That everything you are seeing out there is nothing more than a mirror of your consciousness; then you find you are on your way to the great Truth – that as you dominate this false human consciousness, you are preparing the way for the rising of *Christ Realization*.

As you dominate the human consciousness you are enriching your knowledge of Truth. Opening a way for Truth to embed itself into your consciousness and to expel the false beliefs of the human mind, the darts that have been implanted there in your subconscious and conscious human mind.

----- End of Side One -----

And every evil in your life regardless of its nature, regardless of the depth, regardless of how long it has caused you to suffer, is but a thorn in your consciousness. You can *turn* within to your consciousness, resting in the quiet, in the realization of your identity. And as you rest in that realization that *I Am Spirit* and therefore, there is only one law for me, one substance for me, one activity for me and that is Spirit; you are approaching the perfect prayer. *I Am Spirit*. My neighbor is Spirit. There are no conditions other than perfection in Spirit and you are recognizing that only Spirit – Is. You are recognizing the omnipresence of God, the omnipresence of Spirit. That there is only one substance in the universe and its name is God, Spirit.

And this is all done within your consciousness so that it becomes a conscious awareness of Spirit, deepening until you have a Spiritual Consciousness,

a Christ Consciousness; that only the Spirit of God is. And now that faith comes forth to trust that Spirit. That understanding comes forth to know that only the perfection of Spirit can be there if only Spirit is there. You come to the realization that perfection is all that exists in the entire universe.

As a human if you were given your choice and the opportunity to improve the world and were given ten suggestions you would sit down for hours and mull it out and come forth with ten great ideas to improve the world. Spiritual perception tells you there is nothing that can be improved. You are living in the universe of perfection now and only your consciousness of Spirit, as your identity, only the Stone, the Christ Consciousness, that *I Am* the Spirit of God and besides me, there is no other. My Spirit is the only Spirit. And you have overcome the belief in a material world, with material conditions, with material people, with material objects, with material powers, with material diseases, with material evils, by coming to the understanding that only God *Is*. Only Spirit *Is*. Only *I Am*. What is there besides Spirit? Nothing. What is there to fear? Nothing. Why do we fear? Because we have insisted that besides Spirit there is a material world.

We still have the brass and the iron and the clay, which Daniel revealed to Nebuchadnezzar, is destroyed, broken by Christ Consciousness. We have the secret of the Bible have we not? We have the secret that we ourselves have striven to find. And our turning to our own consciousness is to follow, in the footsteps, of those before us who have demonstrated that wherever there is an individual who has reached the level of knowing, understanding, accepting, and trusting himself or herself, to be a Spiritual being living in a Spiritual universe, under Spiritual law, that individual walks free of the discords of this world.

Difficulties? Yes. But only to deepen the Christ Consciousness, to strengthen the faith, to prevent the possibility of turning back into a material consciousness when it is seen through experience that the presence of Christ

realized destroys the temporal kingdoms of the earth. No, God is not with mortals and therefore *I*, to be the child of God must recognize that neither am *I* with mortals. God is not in the human scene and therefore *I*, the child of God, cannot be in the human scene. I must live in My Consciousness for that Consciousness is the Stone. It is the secret of secrets. It is the open sesame which lifts you out of a temporary life-span into the realization now of a different life which is independent of the material world. It doesn't depend on the material world for its food or sustenance. You are not living by bread alone.

Now, the gap has always been – that we are seeking God. And here comes another Wisdom that says, *To seek God is not the way*. Imagine saying that to the world, *To seek God that is not the way*. Why? Because the one who is seeking God is separate from God and is not accepting God's substance as their own substance. To seek God, is the way of the mortal, the way of mankind. And in seeking God we have twoness. In accepting God as your substance, that I and the Father are one substance, we have oneness – there is no stone in twoness. The stone is this very oneness. This stone is the Messiah. The Savior in your midst. *I* in the midst of thee am the stone. *I Am* the secret of Daniel, the secret of Jesus, the secret of Paul, the secret of Joel, the secret of every prophet who heard the Voice.

And as you accept yourself to be *I* and you of your own human self do nothing, taking no thought, then you are letting God live your life. And that is what we are here to do. We would all find ways of changing this world. But God isn't – God isn't changing this world. Why do we want to change what God isn't changing? So we learn the better way. The way of Truth to see through the illusion of this world. And then we know why God isn't changing it. You cannot change what is not here – you cannot change *nothing*. And we who would change the world and know not God, when we know God aright and learn there is no world to change then we are ready to let God live our life because, there never was a mortal

me. There is only the Spirit of God. Do you see the crucifixion of the personal self that must come with the realization of the Stone? That if I, be the invisible Christ of God, I cannot be the physical mortal. And so he says, I tell you the great secret of life; *God is not with mortals, take it from there.*

It is very likely that no one really doubts himself or herself to be that Spirit of God, that substance called the Christ – that very stone plays an important part in the New Testament you see. When Jesus named Simon-Peter, he had been called the Christ by Peter and I called thee Petra the rock, the stone, The Christ Consciousness which recognizes the Christ, the Rock, the Stone; the invisible Truth of all being.

That's why we have a New Testament to bring out the new man, the new creature who recognizes that only the substance of God exists – no other substance. And our recognition of the all substance of God as the only substance, is really the recognition of omnipresence, omnipotence and omniscience. But that is my substance and *I Am* in oneness again. I need no words now, no thoughts. We have transcended the need for words. We have transcended the need for human thinking. We can abide in that deep well of Silence, which is in the very center of your Consciousness, and there My Peace transforms that visible, tangible world of good and evil. Dissolving material substance, lifting us into the realm of my Father's Spirit, where there is no time nor space but only Being where only God *Is*. And where the Son dwells in the Father, motivated by the Father. Moving, having his being in oneness with the Father, under the Father's love.

You will do that when you accept yourself to be the substance of God. And every time you find yourself not accepting yourself to be the substance of God, you are dividing God into pieces. You are saying, *God is no longer infinite. God is no longer all. God isn't everywhere. For here am I and I am not His Substance.*

Even to hear these words today or read them in a book is part of the Spiritual impulse that is coming through all of us lifting us out of our own false material concept of life. Lifting us out of this belief in a life-span of a beginning in form, of growing in form and an ending in form. We are seeing ourselves as life and not sowing to the form. We are accepting God's word. Because we can only take dominion over our world if we have a full understanding of the word *Consciousness*. I am led to dwell there and to explain that it is necessary not to witness perfection in the outer world as we may have been doing, but to witness perfection in your Consciousness. You see all activity is directed to your Consciousness. So that, to give a specific example; if instead of going out into the world to correct a condition you go to your own Consciousness, it is there that you consciously recognize, that only Spirit exists and Spirit is perfect and therefore, because perfect Spirit is all that is there and you are conscious of that, nothing else can be there.

You are not trying to do something about a material condition, you are rising above that temptation and resting in your Consciousness to see that a material condition is hypnosis. Because the full realization is that all material conditions are hypnosis. Now, it isn't that they are there to be changed, it is that they appear to be there. And we could probably spend several hours just reviewing how they appear to be there, but by now all of us realize that they are images of a universal mind, sent through to our individual mind and we merely affirm without knowing why and then out picture these universal images – calling them the world.

Now, your Consciousness then is the place where you overcome the world. Whatever it is that needs overcoming is *overcome in your consciousness of truth* and that is deeper than the affirming of truth with your lips. Now, there is a place for that affirming, but it's only the beginning. You must then come to the place where you know, you accept, you feel that God is present and the Presence is real

and living in your Consciousness. So that you are not walking this universe hoping to find God somewhere, but are accepting the Presence of God as the kingdom of your own being.

And this is the *release* from the darts of the world's mind. You are in a new kind of stillness; a new kind of you, a new dimension of your own Self. You are really in the place where you believe that what was taught on earth as the New Testament has a significance which you trust, where you believe that the Word of God was revealed. And that it says, *The kingdom of God is within you*. And when you rest there in your Consciousness, you are oned and harvesting the Infinite. All of the power of the Infinite is flowing through Infinite Consciousness individualizing as your consciousness. And it is this knowledge of it and acceptance of it and trust of it and identifying as It, which lifts you above every error that stands at the doorstep of your false human consciousness.

It does lead to miracles. It leads to miracles which are not possible any other way. And so we have the miracle of Jesus, walking out upon the water and saying to the storm, *It is I, be not troubled* and the storm subsides.

The very last Wisdom in this chapter is: *if it happens in time and space – it isn't there*. How do you stop a storm? What power could you use mentally? Can you enter the mind of the storm and overcome the mind of it? What physical power can you use to stop a storm? No mind, no might, no power, but by my Spirit, yes. How? If you are Spirit, if you have been willing to release the concept of matter, where is the storm? And so you find the storm is a concept that exists in the mind of man. Seemingly external, but where is it? It is a universal belief shared by individual minds. Did God put a storm there to swallow up an ocean liner? Then who put it there? Who has the power to put a storm there? You see it is happening in time and in space and having accepted the illusion of time and the illusion of space, everything that happens in time and space has a substructure of illusion.

And so the Master lifts us out of the illusion of time and space to show us that the only activity in God is in eternity, in infinity. And our fragmented concepts of eternity become – time, of infinity become – space. But we have removed ourselves from the reality and we are in a cosmic illusion of time and space and all that happens in it is naught but a universal mind belief shared by the multitudes. Your own Spiritual Being must be seen in its Wholeness, not in time, not in space and the two spiritual exercises that you will find very useful as an expansion of consciousness are:

1. That as long as I live and function out of a human mind I can only function in the time and space which those who are enlightened have brought to the world, as illusion. And as long as I function in a human form which entered into time and space, and will depart from time and space, I live in the dream which is not the life of God. I am not in God. I am not living and having my Being in God. I am not acknowledging the Father in all my ways. I am not one with the Father and I am a branch that must be cut off. I must rise then out of a mortal mind and out of the mortal body. My consciousness of Spirit is the Way. I must rise from mind to Soul and the exercise of rising from mind to Soul is very simple:

I take the Soul as the object of my meditation and I literally seek to release my self from the activity of the mind – rising to a place where I do not control the activity – rising to a place that is beyond personal control, where the Soul itself looks into the True Universe. Where I become unable to think.

That exercise: *Rising to Soul* in every way I know how and the other exercise of *widening my understanding of my Spiritual Self*, can never behold my Self mentally, as a form, whether it be of matter or of light. But to expand beyond all known horizons and to see that Spirit has an Infinity which prohibits the possibility of beginning or ending, in time or in space and *I Am* that Infinite Spirit. And again this lifts me beyond the place where I control anything. I decentralize all

attempts to control both physically and mentally. I release my self to my Identity. And in these two exercises it doesn't take very long before having release identity, as person, as mind, as body; there is a new level of intelligence that enters and begins to assert itself. It's a kind of freedom. You have absolutely no personal responsibility of any kind at that level. You have no personal responsibility in Christ Consciousness. The Father *liveth* my life. Christ *liveth* my life. There is no human self to have responsibility. There is a total submission to the Higher-Self. And the laws of Omnipresence, Omniscience, Omnipotence take over, fulfilling the life of the Father. You feel this flow. You feel this release. You find the ultimate freedom – laying down your personal life.

Now, Jesus had gone so far in that direction that even his body appeared to be walking on the water, stilling the storm. But, it was the *Consciousness* of his omnipresence, which appeared walking on the water. It was the *Consciousness* of omnipotence and the allness of perfection, which revealed that there was no storm there, to drown any one. It wasn't a revelation; a miracle of stopping a storm. It was a revelation of the non-existence of destruction of any nature, of materiality of any nature, of the only existence of Spiritual perfection in all things, wherever the Spiritual Consciousness Is. He was revealing for one and all the perfect present kingdom of God where only the law of perfection is at work. We can accept this, in this Higher Consciousness, it takes no effort whatsoever to accept this. And this becomes part of your permanent Consciousness.

Now take inventory and you will see that if you still cling to the belief that imperfection exists around you, in the world, and in your self in some way, that these are thoughts that you entertain. And these thoughts can be removed. And you will find when the thoughts are removed, that that's all that the conditions you thought were there really were, they were nothing more than your thought and your thought is always denying that Perfection is Present. Always our thought is sense-

based to deny the Presence of Perfection. And the senses are anchored in time and space. There is nothing you can experience through the senses that is not in time or space. And so as long as you are sense-based, mind-based, you are in time and space and that is the very essence of the great Wisdom that: *If it takes place in time and space do not accept it at its appearance value but search deeper into the realm of Soul.*

Now does anyone have a question from the floor about any of this that is disturbing them? It is important that you get it for this reason. It is the way to Christ Consciousness and Christ Consciousness is the way to freedom to Life that does not end. To Life that is continuous in the Father's perfection. These are no longer dreams for us. They are realities.

Now in **The New Horizon** and the **New Jerusalem**, we cannot dwell any more in the letter of truth. In order for us to really appreciate the scope of those chapters, we must be living in the God-experience before we come to those chapters. Because the God-experience alone gives you the capacity to understand the fullness of the meaning behind, these two chapters. That means for this entire week your goal should be to live in the knowledge; that no matter what you see, hear, touch or smell or taste, no matter what you read, no matter what you are told, no matter what your good common sense tells you is happening in the world, you must go deeper and accept that only invisible Perfection can be present. Because Spirit alone is living Itself everywhere behind the complete human scene. And that you touch this Spirit, by your consciousness of It and through your consciousness It merges into you and comes forth into visibility, dissolving the imperfections that concern you. You must be living in that Consciousness. The Consciousness of the miraculous ever present. The ever immaculate. The untouchable. The God universe that no one can see, is all that is here, functioning and there is no power on earth to prevent it from being here functioning now.

And that's the universe I am living in this week. It's the universe we should have been living in these last twenty thousand years. We must come to the place where we are *consciously* living in that universe, that inner universe. That universe where we are not hypnotized by these appearances. And then from it comes the experience of God's presence which gives you the courage and the understanding to walk in a completely different universe than this world is showing to us, right here and right now.

Then, the chapter *New Horizon* will not make your heart palpitate or change the shade of your hair overnight. There must be a preparation for that chapter. For only the Christ Consciousness in you will accept that chapter. Please read it and with your knowledge of Self let your Self explain it to you, not the conscious human mind, but the invisible Infinite Mind and don't be surprised at what you hear.

Now, for those of you who want to really prepare, for that Christ Consciousness which is on earth permeating those who are ready, you would read this next chapter in preparation and for the following week, this coming week, you would take these **Wisdoms**. A page in the morning, a page at night, a page in the morning, a page at night. If you have a job to go to give yourself ten minutes to type out the page take it with you put it in your purse, put it in your billfold. When you have your coffee break take it out and look at it again. Make it yours so that by the end of the day, you know the meanings and they have seeded-out and opened up inside you and taken root and you have at least worked with them. And then let yourself accept them. For this is the Word.

When you have done this sufficiently, even though you may have already done it, you will be prepared to accept a new depth in that chapter, **New Horizon**. And all of this is all about your Being, your Self. The Self of you which can walk out on the water and say to the storm, *Peace be still, it is I*, because that was you

who walked out there. It wasn't Jesus. It was the Spirit of God. The Spirit of God that the world calls Jesus, but you are the Spirit of God, as he was the Spirit of God, as *I Am* the Spirit of God. And *I*, the Spirit of God, must live in my Spiritual universe or I am separated from it and moving through the Karma of a non-existent world – the Adam dream.

All that you must find then and all that you must do is to dwell within your own consciousness. Your consciousness is where the issues of life are met, not in time, not in space, not in the outer. And you can make that consciousness a blackboard if you will and remember that *one* will write on that blackboard, the world or the Father. If your blackboard is written on by the world, you will experience conditions of the world. If your blackboard is written on by the Father, you will experience Divine Realizations. You have the power to stand there and in your Consciousness alone to determine your complete universe, to reject the world's thought, to open, to permit only Divine Thought to write on your blackboard. And as you have the integrity to turn from all world thought, *consciously*, whether you are voicing it or the world through you, letting only the Father write on the blackboard of your consciousness, you will find your world transformed into the kingdom of God on earth. We all have this power, this dominion and the only way we have dominion over land, sea and air, literally, is because land, sea and air is concept and Spirit is the All that *Is* where land, sea and air appear to be.

I will read you the first **Wisdom** in Joel's words and ask you to weigh it in light of what has been heard today: *Begin your spiritual life with the understanding that all conflicts must be settled within your consciousness.* And the second: *There is never a conflict with person or condition, but rather a false concept mentally entertained about person, thing, circumstance or condition; therefore, make the correction within yourself rather than attempting to change any one or anything in*

the without. And finally the third: *Acknowledge God as the substance of all that is.* One, two, three; whoever takes these to heart will find that the **Wisdoms** that are in the book can also come through your Enlightened Consciousness.

You have heard about the Stone that the builders of this world rejected. Make it the corner stone of your Consciousness – it is the miracle worker of Life eternal. I expect you to appear here next week, if you do, wearing your Spiritual Consciousness and not a human one.

You will need it and so will I.

The Infinite Way Book Study 1969

by Herb Fitch

11. The New Horizon

Herb: There will be some who receive this message on tapes in other cities, some here and I would like to request that you consider that the message today...

... it's not the kind of message that you can give to anyone just because you think they are nice people. We are told to *tell no man. Tell no man these things ye have seen today.* We are told that there is milk for the babes and meat for those who are ready for it and this is not the milk. This is the meat. And if you give it to those who are not ready for it, you will hurt them and they will trample upon that which you give them and you will spoil their demonstration. And, therefore, very carefully remember that that which is given to you today is in recognition of your attainment Spiritually. You can share it only with those of a Spiritual consciousness who are prepared. Any other attempt to give this to the curious, to those who are on the way but not ready, is a violation of Divine law.

Now, the chapter **New Horizon** was written in a very strange way. It wasn't written by a man; It was written by the Spirit of God. And because it was written by the Spirit of God, it says things that are strange to a human ear and to a human eye. Things that are perhaps foolishness to a human brain. And even though we have already prepared to a degree, for the message of the **New Horizon**, there is still something else we must clear away before we can listen with the inner Self, with the inner Soul. And that something we must clear away is in this room, it is called *me*. That *me* is the fellow who does not belong here. That *me* is the personal self in each of us. That *me* dwells within a human consciousness with a human body and it says, *What am I going to get out of this.* That *me* says, *I want better health, more abundance.* That *me* says, *I want a better life more comforts.* That *me*

is trying to say, *God you be my servant*. I will tell you what I want. That *me* we have carried around too long. You may awake with a shock to discover that for fifty odd years you have carried around a *me*, who wants to make God your servant. A *me*, who by the very nature of existence, is denying all that God is and so that *me* we are going to send home, right now.

Within each of us, for this lesson, I ask you to remove *me*. For, there is no place in this room for *me*, today. You know the *me* we are speaking of. That *me* who sees the world that God did not make. That *me* who knows disease and fear and limitation. That *me* who knows hate. That *me* who knows bigotry. That *me* who knows prejudice. That *me* who looks out on the world and pronounces it, not perfect, whereas the Father looks out upon his universe and pronounces it, perfect. That *me* who says, *I don't have enough*. That *me* who says, *I am sick*. That *me* who brings to today, all of the yesterdays of doubt, concern, and fear. That *me* does not exist. That *me* is a figment of our imagination. That *me* was never made by God. Only the Spirit of God, can be here. For only, the Spirit of God, exists. Let us dwell in that for a moment, for we must cleanse the temple that it may be inhabited only by the Truth of the Father. When you can say there is no *me* here, only the child of God, you are ready for **The New Horizon**.

Now, we are going to look at Isaiah because he has given us a great clue; about the nature of Reality, about the nature of Truth, about the nature of God. And this Truth has passed by the world. The world has passed by It. Today is a day when we face Truth. The *me* that you have vanished and vanished from yourself is the *me* that will not face the Truth that you are about to face. We can't have a *me*, who cannot face this Truth and so we have dismissed the false human mind. We are standing on the brink of Truth, in the presence of Truth, in the presence of the Father. And now we look at Isaiah's statement in a new light. A Light that the *me* mind would not recognize, but the child of God which we are, will recognize It.

Isaiah 45:22 – Look unto me, and be ye saved, all the ends of the earth: for I am God, and there is none else.

There is none else. Salvation is looking to God for *there is none else*. Now, this has been falsely construed by the religions of the world. It has been falsely construed by the, *me*, mind of man. It has been construed to mean that God is the Supreme Being and that is not true. There is, none else, means there is none but God. It doesn't mean there is only God and no other God, it means there is God and no human being. God alone exists and that which is not God does not exist. This is the fact that *me* will not face, but it is the fact that the Son of God knows to be true. There is only God and besides God there is no life and no existence.

You are being told that there is a Spiritual universe and there is no other. God is Spirit and because God is all, all is Spirit. God is Spirit and because there is none else, there is nothing but Spirit. And because there is nothing but Spirit, there is no physical human being. That is the meaning of Isaiah's statement. There is no mortal being on this earth. God is not a mortal being – God is Immortal. And therefore because there is none else, only Immortal Being exists.

And so, I am very happy that *me* has left the room, that we can dwell with *I*, the Spirit of God which recognizes *Itself*. There is only the life of God; and therefore, to be the child of God you must recognize that the life of God is Your Life. You have no life apart from Divine Life. But the life we are living in a mortal body is not the life of God and therefore, because only the Life of God is my Life, the life that I seem to be living in a mortal body is not my life. It is my false sense of my life. And because today we are facing the facts, we may learn to face the fact, that every day before this one, that I have lived as a mortal being in a mortal body, represents my false sense of life. I never lived those days. I never lived a moment of them. They represent the Old Horizon, the *me*. The *me*, that God did not create. For God never created anything that is mortal. God never created

anything that can die. God never created anything that can be diseased. God never created anything that can be sick. God never created anything that could hate. God never created anything that can lie. God never created anything but perfection itself. And that which was not created by God has no existence.

I'm going to ask you a very important question one that will solve many of your problems. Did God make the human brain? Anyone with any medical background knows that there are probably five hundred diseases that can attack the human brain. We all know about brain tumors. Can you imagine a creation of God that is subject to a tumor? We all know that you can go up to a man and put a bullet through his brain. Can you imagine God creating a brain that you could snuff out of life with a bullet? Can you imagine a brain that could forget if God had created that brain, or a brain that could make mistakes? Or a brain that could tell you hand to shoot, or to slap, or to punch, or to fight if God created that brain. Could you image God creating a brain that could die, that can suffer, that can inflict destruction on others and upon itself? Do you see how this little three ounce box called the brain, which is our contact with this world, which is the way we know things, the way we direct our lives, which dies itself. Can you see that this is not a perfect creation of God? Can you see the falseness the counterfeit nature of the human brain? Now ask yourself if a brain, which is in every man, woman, and child on this earth can be diseased, can die, can tell nations to go to war and kill, is it, are you willing to call it a Divine creation? And if it is not a Divine creation, it must be an imitation, it must be a counterfeit.

Now, God is Spirit and besides me there is none else. The brain is material substance. God did not create matter. Spirit never becomes anything but itself. Spirit is always Spirit. When you finally conclude that God did not make the human brain, which governs the destiny of every man on earth you will see why we have to have a New Horizon and step away from the old. The human brain is

hypnotized; not your brain and someone else's is free. Every human brain is hypnotized – from the president of the United States, to the King of England, to the Prime Ministers of the world, to the dictators, to those who rule, and those who are ruled.

The counterfeit brain rests in the skull of every man, woman, and child on earth. Whether they wear the garb of the ministry, or of science, or of education, or philosophy. Whether they are a surgeon. Whether they are a psychiatrist. Whether they are a psychologist. Whether they are an educator. Whether they are a politician. Whoever they are and wherever they are, in them dwells a brain, not made by God, a material brain – and that material brain runs this world. And, therefore, this world which is governed by the material brains of men, the counterfeit brain, must also be a counterfeit world. A counterfeit brain cannot have a real experience; it can only have a counterfeit experience. A counterfeit brain can never know Reality. A counterfeit brain can never know Truth. A counterfeit brain can never know God. And when we use this counterfeit brain to try to find the kingdom of heaven on earth, to find God, to find Reality, to find Truth, to find all that is promised us in the Bible; we are using a counterfeit brain which cannot break out of its own shell into Reality and therefore, we remain in a counterfeit world. And so the Master must say to us, don't you realize that living in your counterfeit brain you are living in a counterfeit world? Don't you realize that My kingdom is not of this world? Your old horizon is this world; your New Horizon is My kingdom. My kingdom is visible only to the Christ mind. My kingdom has no disease. My kingdom has no death. My kingdom has no pain or suffering. And where is it? Why, you are walking in it, but the counterfeit brain cannot experience it. The counterfeit brain takes the Infinite and cuts it up into its little brain into small pieces and now it looks out and sees a limited version of what is. The

counterfeit brain builds every experience into a counterfeit experience. It builds us a counterfeit life.

Now, remember this is fact-facing day and so if we are shocked by fact, it is because we must be at one time or another. There is a place where it is necessary to be confronted by thoughts, ideas, that take this counterfeit brain and even alarm it. Because above all, until we outgrow the counterfeit brain, which has guided our lives, and the lives of those around us, throughout the world; we are entombed in a body that God did not create. We are entombed in a mind that God did not create and in a life that God neither created nor sustains, nor blesses. We are entombed in a counterfeit life.

Now, there is a real life. There is a real existence. There is a real child of God. There is a real heaven. There is a real paradise. The evils that we know are only known by this counterfeit brain. And when you use this counterfeit brain to understand those evils, you are wasting time; it has no desire to understand those evils. The counterfeit brain wants its counterfeit existence because it knows no other.

But my kingdom is one dimension away. All the evils that you will ever know, every problem you will ever know, every problem you have ever faced, and will face exists only in the 3rd dimension of consciousness. These problems cannot leave the 3rd dimension of consciousness. They exist only in the false counterfeit brain. They cannot be existent outside of it. When you are not living in the 3rd dimension of consciousness, the problems of this world do not touch your life. When you are living in the 4th dimension of consciousness you can look at the bomb, you can walk untouched through every evil. You can look at disease and know that it has no power over you. Why? Because when you are in the 4th dimension of consciousness you are in God's universe. You are the child of God. You are the substance of God. You are the mind of God. You are the Life of God.

You are the Immortality of God. And the powers of this world, which fool only the counterfeit brain, do not fool the Christ Mind.

Now, in our facing the facts of our own existence, we must look at our own human brain and cross it out. God is All, there is nothing else; but you do not see God. Look wherever you wish, you will not see God. God is invisible to the human eye. But the human eye is visible, and therefore, the human eye, which is a material substance, which sees the visible world, is seeing unreality. It is not seeing God. It is seeing what? If God is all and the human eye is not seeing God, what is the human eye seeing? If it isn't seeing God, it is seeing nothing. But it sees people. It sees oceans, and trees. It sees the sky. It sees the earth. But is God the earth? Is God a person? Is God an ocean? Is God a tree?

The human eye is seeing images in mind. It is seeing this world, which is not my Father's kingdom. You see God did not make the human eye. That's why it can be blind and that's why even when it sees it is blind. God did not make the human heart that's why it dies; that's why it has heart attacks. Because that which God makes, God protects. God did not make the human lungs or the human liver. And finally you see, that God did not make the human body. That is why the human body dies. That is why the human body is buried. The human body is not God's creation and you have been living in one and saying that you were the child of God. You have been living in one and asking for God's protection. But you see that is me and God can never enter me.

You remember the great saying of Jesus, *I Am the light. I Am the Christ* in other words. *I, Jesus*, that you see in a human form, *I Am the Christ*, the Spirit of God, the substance of God, the life of God. And so when he said, *I Am the Light*, he was saying, *I Am The Christ*, the Spirit, the substance, the life of God. And when he said, *Ye are the light*, he was saying you too are the Christ. You are the Spirit of God. You are the substance of God. You are the Life of God.

But Paul told us that in our counterfeit brain we can never know who we are and so he said, *Be ye transformed by the renewing of the mind, have ye that mind that was in Christ Jesus, for only that mind, only that mind can tell you who you are.* Then you will know you have a body which is the temple of the living God – not a mortal body, not a physical body, but a body of Spirit. *A temple not made with hands.*

And then Jesus again, to be sure you knew that you were not physical being, mortal being, told you to: *Call no man your Father upon this earth.* So that you would know you are not physical being. *Call no man your Father upon this earth, for One is your Father which is in heaven.* And if God is your Father, then the substance of God is your substance. And that is why it had to be revealed that this body, this physical form, is not God's Creation.

We have a Spiritual body, and through the counterfeit brain, we have not lived consciously in this Spiritual body. As you become conscious of the fact that you can never really live in a physical body, but only think that you do, the statement that *You must be absent from the body and present with the Lord* begins to have a new meaning for you. *To be absent from the body* is to realize that it is only a product of the imitation mind. When the imitation thought dies, the imitation body dies. And we are told that we were not born of woman. We are told that we were not the child of a human father, or a human mother. We are told that we are the Child of God and therefore, we are being told that the day of human birth is as false as the day of human death. We are being told that the Spirit of God, the Life of God, is Eternal in every direction, forward and backwards. And that we are that life, and that birth is an activity of the counterfeit brain. That death is an activity of the counterfeit brain. And that the life between the cradle and the grave is an activity of the counterfeit brain.

We have been looking at the Infinite God and drawing little boundaries with our counterfeit mind and saying in between there, I am. But in between there, I am not. *I*, the Son, and the Father are One, Eternally One. And therefore, to step out of the 3rd dimension of consciousness into Truth, into Reality, you make an important step. You accept God's WORD. And God says, you are His child. God says, you are His Spirit, His Life, that you are one with Him. And you know that God will never let that oneness end. For *I Am* with thee always and thou art ever with Me.

Now, as we remember that in our human form, we are denying all that God tells us. We are denying the teaching of Jesus Christ. We are denying because we insist on living in this world, in this form, in this sense of life. And the great liberating teaching is that our sense of life, which has brought us much sorrow as well as happiness, much sickness as well as health, much poverty as well as abundance; these are the opposites which are not created by God. God did not create matter. And now in our Spiritual reality we know something that we have never really understood. We do not need material things: We do not need food. We do not need clothing. We do not need shelter. We do not need money. Why? Because these are material things. Why do we not need them? Because they do not exist. Matter has no existence. This is a *Spiritual universe*.

Now, how can you need matter if only Spirit exists? Do you see then the *need* for matter is the hypnotism? You mean we don't need food? Yes, that's what I mean. Well how will we survive? Your Father knoweth. Your Father is the *only* Source, and the invisible Spirit of God appears as your food. You call it food but it isn't. It is the invisible Spirit of God meeting your need. You call it money but it isn't. It's the invisible Spirit of God appearing to your counterfeit brain as money. You call it clothing and shelter but it isn't. It's the invisible of Spirit of God appearing as your need fulfilled. And so it was that the Christ Consciousness of

Jesus could look at those who were hungry and his consciousness of his own Spiritual self and theirs, appeared as manna from the sky.

Ask yourself an important question. If God did not create matter could Jesus actually produce material bread for the multitude? If God did not create matter could Jesus really heal a cripple? If God did not create matter could Jesus really walk upon water? If God did not create matter could Jesus perform material healings? And you discover the counterfeit brain thinks so, but what he did was far greater. He revealed what Buddha hadn't revealed. Buddha revealed that this world is unreal and he was right. In other words Buddha discovered unreality. Jesus came along and discovered Reality. He said, *Yes, Buddha you are perfectly right this world is unreal. And now watch – behind it, above it, all around us is the invisible world of Reality of my Father. And look again in it, who is dying there, who is sick there, who is limited there? The only separation you and I have had from this invisible world of perfection, is our counterfeit brain.*

Beyond the sense mind is the kingdom of God on earth Now. Beyond the eye that God did not make which, looks out and does not see heaven, beyond the ear, which God did not make which, cannot hear heaven, or beyond the fingers, which God did not make which, cannot touch heaven, Heaven Is. And so you must find faculties that can enter the kingdom of God. Faculties that can bring forth the kingdom of God into experience and they cannot be your five senses – only your Soul looks into the realm of God. And so the Christ Mind, the mind which is not an imitation, counterfeit brain, which is not a material thing – the Christ Mind is the Mind of God.

Now, take the word *I*, instead of the me which we crucified. And you will find that *I* have overcome this world. *I*, in the midst of you am mighty. *I*, have overcome me. When *I*, in you overcomes me in you, you have overcome this world. When the *I* of you is lifted above the me of you, you are in The Christ Mind

– the realm of the Soul. When the *I* of you is higher than the me of you, you are absent from the physical body and present in your Spiritual body with the Lord. *I Am* the way. *I Am* the resurrection. *I Am* the life. *I* in the midst of you, not up there behind the sky, but *I* in the midst of you am the way. *I Am* Spirit. *I and the Father are One* and the same. *Be still and know that I in the midst of thee am God.* And then this *I* says, *Son all that I have is thine, there is nothing withheld from you.*

Your counterfeit brain has fooled you into thinking that you were lacking, that you were sick, that you were impoverished, that you were hurting. You have never been sick – never, not a single day. When you say you are sick, you are simply living in the 3rd dimension instead of in the 4th. When you are living in the 4th, you know no sickness because you only know that which is real and there is no sickness in our Father’s kingdom. When you say you are poor it’s because you are living in the 3rd dimension of consciousness. When you say my child died or my husband died or my sister died, it’s because you are living in the 3rd dimension of consciousness. Every evil and error in this world, ever imperfection in this world is a false experience in the 3rd dimension of consciousness.

And we are now being called, all of us, as we have ever been called for thousands of years, to come through the veil of the flesh, to see the unreality of the world of matter created by the counterfeit brain of man. Why else, would we be told, *Not to sow after the flesh but sow to the Spirit.* Why are we told, *not to lay up treasures on this earth?* Because this earth is material. This earth is our false perception of Heaven. *But rather, lay up your treasure in Heaven.* In other words see through the veil of matter. You won’t do it with a counterfeit brain so disown it, there cannot be two Minds. If God is All, there is only Divine Mind and therefore the counterfeit human brain, which must die, is not mine. The counterfeit human body, which must die, is not mine. Spirit, Light, is the Substance of God

and there is no other substance. There is none else. And therefore *I Am* that Spirit, that Substance, that Light.

Is God older today than yesterday? Will God be a day older tomorrow? But if *I Am* the Spirit, if God is Spirit and does not age, than *I Am* Spirit and *I* do not age. And so, all of this illusion, of a child born that aged into an adult, is the denial of Spiritual Reality. It's the denial of my Spiritual Self. It's the Adam dream. It's the dream of mortality. Now, as the dream becomes clearer to us, we realize that we are being told by the Master that the only reality is the kingdom of God. That this world is not of that kingdom. And therefore this world is not Reality.

And so, I can look out at everything in this world knowing it is not real. Neither the good, nor the bad. Neither the war, nor the peace. Neither the health, nor the lack of it. Nothing material is of God. Nothing of this world is of God. And it makes no difference how important or unimportant we have been. Whether we appear to be saint or sinner, nothing physical, material, structural, mortal is under the law of God. We have been living in a world that God did not create, and trying to bring God into it, instead of trying to rise above it. Instead of transcending human belief, human brains, human conditions, which all deny God's presence, we have tried to say, *God do my will. Improve my material selfhood. Improve my mortality. Give me more of this and more of that.* And always asking for the material thing that God neither made nor knows anything about.

There are not two worlds. There is only the world of God's creation. And the world that God did not create does not exist. It is a dream. Who among us would dare to think that imperfection could exist in God's world? You see we have not thought it through, we have been incorrectly taught. We have lived on false authorities. And we have developed many false beliefs. All of them, are blasphemy about God. We have been conditioned. We have been brainwashed. We have been

hypnotized by a mind that is not the Mind of God and which itself, has no real existence. All of the evils exist only in this collective universal mind of man.

Whenever you step out of this universal mind, you find evil has no power over you. It doesn't matter where you are in this world. You could be in a county that is completely impoverished, if you had the Spirit of God realized as your own Self, you would take that country out of poverty. If you lived in the midst of a war torn area, if you had the Spirit of God in your Self, you would take that country out of its war. Wherever the Spirit of Jesus appeared, what happened? The Invisible *I*, the Spirit of God, shined through. Why? Because of something that is very hard for our conditioned minds to understand; because there is God and none else. We have been taught truly that there is no God *and* someone else, or anyone else, or anything else – there is no God *and*, there is only God. But if there is no God, *and*, and God is all then how can there be God *and* a child? How can there be God *and* a man, God *and* a woman?

Do you see what Jesus accomplished? Do you see what he really accomplished? He accomplished something that no church would dare tell the world even if they understood it. But that is one of these days when we must talk about it. There was no God *and* Jesus. Why? Because there is no God *and*. And that's why Jesus became the Christ *realized*. He knew there was no God *and* Jesus.

Oh, no don't call me Jesus. *I and the Father are one. I am not born of woman. I call no man on earth my Father. Thou seeth Jesus, thou seeth the Father that sent him.* Do you see the new truth that he brought into this world? He overcame the *belief* in a personal self. He got rid of the *me* that you and I tried to get rid of at the beginning of this little meeting. He got rid of *me*. And that's why Christ walked the earth where the world saw Jesus. He got rid of the personal sense of me. He got rid of the mortal self. He got rid of the physical self. He got rid of the man who is separated from God, because he thinks he is made of another

substance and has another life. And that's the crucifixion of Jesus. The release from personal selfhood. The release from a personal brain. The release from personal body. The willingness to die to *me*. And then he taught you too must be reborn.

Do you see that we as human beings in the flesh are still in the womb of creation? This is the womb; we haven't been born yet. When we come out of me, when me dies, and *I* is born, we are reborn of the Spirit. We begin our New Horizon. We see His universe instead of the world of our limited human minds. We see His universe where only harmony exists. We see with a Christ Mind, the reborn mind and we see what *Is*, instead of what we have imagined to be. We walk through the visions of this false mind and we see: His love, His peace, His truth, His universe, His creation, His being. We see God *face to face*. There is no God *and* me. There is no God *and* you. There never has been. And only when you and me are dead does our real Self come into the experience of God Being.

Jesus said many strange things to this world. One of his disciples before following him off said, *Do you mind if I first go and bury my father*. What did he say to him? No, don't waste your time; *let the dead bury the dead, follow me*. Was that heartless or was it a revelation of great truth? What dead? Those who are dead only because they will not accept themselves to be alive. There is no life in a physical form. There is no life between the cradle and the grave. That isn't life. That's the sleep, the dream. *Awake thou that sleepest, Christ will give thee Light*.

And so, there must be a realization that he didn't walk this earth just so four gospels could be written about him. He walked this earth as the living embodiment of Truth. Truth which is living in each of us waiting to be released. You are standing in the midst of life and through your counterfeit brain you see birth and death; through your Christ Mind you will see life Eternal. You are standing in the midst of perfection, through you counterfeit human brain you will see

imperfections. Through you Christ mind you will see only that which is eternally perfect and so we rest, sowing to our own Spirit, sowing to the Spirit of our neighbor, living in the two commandments. Our eyes opened no longer blind, our ears no longer deaf, to the words of Truth. *Henceforth know ye no man after the flesh. God is no respecter of persons, cease ye from man whose breath is in his nostrils, for wherein is he to be accounted for?*

There is no physical man. There is no man; there is no woman. There is only the Spirit of God. There is none else. And this Spirit of God is everywhere. It is where you have thought yourself to be. It is where you have thought your child to be. It is where you have thought your parents to be. It is where you have thought your neighbors to be. Only the Spirit of God is here. It has never gone away. It never will go away. It will always be here and it will always be the only Life there is. Reality will remain Reality. God will remain God. Spirit will remain Spirit. Christ will remain Christ, and there is no other.

Include yourself in the real universe or else you are what Jesus said, *Among the dead, the sleeping, the dreamer*. Those who live in the old horizon limited by the five senses, which look out on a world of evils that God did not create. When we accept the material universe as the false mental creation that we all entertain about the perfect Spiritual reality that is God. Then we will not try to get more matter or even to improve our material conditions; but rather we will honor the Spirit with our heart and our mind and our soul and our body. And we will honor the Spirit of our neighbor and in so doing we will love God supremely. We will be declaring that *I*, accept God's WORD that *I Am* his Spirit, and therefore, *I and the Father are one*. This is a turning point from the old to the new. This is the first glimpse of heaven on earth. It is different than any other teaching but your heart may tell you it is a teaching of God.

We are told that whoever comes into this realization, that *I Am* the Spirit of God, automatically comes into the protection, the security, the fullness of God's presence. For where the Spirit of the Father is *realized* there is the Spirit of God, functioning. And when you have reached the realization that you are the Spirit of God, you will not go back to a counterfeit brain and try to run your life from that level. Instead, you will have died to the false and have been reborn to the true. You will rest and abide in the Spirit of God, knowing that the Spirit of God knoweth my needs. The Spirit of God, provideth those needs. The Spirit of God, forms itself into those needs made manifest. The Spirit of God, is the WORD that becomes flesh. We begin to accept the Spirit of God, everywhere, with one great addition to what we may have thought. The Spirit of God is everywhere, but there is no Spirit *and*. No, that is not a man, that is the Spirit of God. That is not a child that is the Spirit of God. That is not a woman that is the Spirit of God. There is no Spirit *and* something else. There is *only* Spirit. That is loving your neighbor. And honoring God supremely includes loving the Spirit of your Self for that is all there is of you. And that Spirit is timeless and deathless and birthless and disease-less.

Always that Spirit is the one the Father spoke to when he said, *Son all that I have is thine*. All that Spirit has is yours because you are Spirit. And in the acceptance of this or even the attempt to accept it, you are making a great turn and you will look out not upon a limited universe; for the limited universe was yesterday in the old consciousness, in the old man. But we have put off the old man.

We are glimpsing the New Consciousness that looks out at an unlimited universe, at the universe of God. The universe which did not begin five hundred years, or five thousand years ago. The universe which has not changed since man discovered it. The universe which is perfect forever. Which is inhabited by the Spiritual children of God. And we are beginning to look past the images of the

false mind and seeing that God is here Now. There is an invisible Spiritual Universe and It is all there is. And *I am* in it, for *I am* the Spirit which dwelleth in the Spiritual universe. We are just beginning to catch that glimpse of the perfect reality of God and living in it, we find the meaning of *the kingdom of heaven is at hand*, the kingdom of God is at hand. That's the real good news, isn't it? The good tidings are not that we are going somewhere to a promised land, but it is here. Beyond the range of our five senses, the five material senses which are not the creation of God.

We are releasing those Soul faculties now and we are willing to let the vision of Spirit define and reveal Itself to us, as we become beholders. We are going to be a different kind of witness, not a witness with the human eye, but a witness who lets God run his own universe...

... Not a witness separate and apart from God, but a witness who says, *I and my Father are One*. We are releasing ourselves from the mortal mind the mortal body, the mortal life the mortal I sense of things. We are giving the universe back to God, for His horizon will become our horizon. We will find the New Horizon is infinite through the Christ mind. Your horizon is without boundaries You are in the Infinite Invisible.

----- End of Side One -----

The unveiling of God in you, as your Life and your Substance, is an unveiling that will come upon this earth in every individual. No longer will we go forth looking for God. We will not be seeking to find a God somewhere else, nor will we blindly walk past God not recognizing that God is everywhere.

Now, I am going to ask you to keep a scorecard for one day in your life, along these lines. Because God is the only existence, the only substance, the only

life, we know that God exists throughout all that we call time and space. And that God five thousand years ago is the same as God this moment, is the same as God five thousand years from now and is the same here, as well as in Alaska, the same here, as well in Australia. In short throughout the universe, God is the same. But accepting that God is Spirit and God is All, then we have a complete infinite Spiritual universe without boundaries. The very nature of the word Infinite means limitless, without boundaries. And therefore God being infinite, is without boundaries, limitless, everywhere, and only God is there.

Now then, you are to look at your universe and know that your five senses can never see this infinite Spirit, just as it cannot see the air that you are breathing. Where all around us is Infinite Spirit, God. I walk through God. God walks through me. All that is here is God. All that is anywhere is God. And my knowledge of it makes me attuned to God. I am not denying God's presence anywhere, in anyone, in any country, in any planet, in any moon or star or sun. God is everywhere. And only God is there. I am not even accepting the ocean or the star or the sky or the moon to be there because only God is there. And through my finite imitation, material brain I look at God and I see a moon, a star, the sun, the sky, an earth, a person, an animal, a tree, a vegetable, but only God is there. All is my Father's Spirit, including me. I am my Father's Spirit. Including the fellow next door, he is my Father's Spirit. We are not in form. We are Spirit.

Now, that is the omnipresence of God. And once you have established that only the presence of God exists, then you have agreed with the teaching of scripture that God is All. That Spirit is all. You have the allness of Spirit established as your Consciousness. That becomes a fact for you. Just like two and two is four. All is the Spirit of God. But some people say two and two are five. And that's like saying a physical person is the Spirit of God. A physical person is not the Spirit of God. A physical person does not have the qualities of God. A

physical person does not have the qualities of Spirit. Spirit is indestructible. And therefore a physical person not being indestructible cannot be Spirit and I am not going to try to make material beings Spirit or Spiritual. Only Spirit is Spiritual. But if all there is, is Spirit and a physical person is not Spirit, then there cannot be a physical person. There is none. And there cannot be a physical person dying, because there is none to die. I am letting go of these concepts called physical people. I am recognizing that there is only the Spirit of God, and that is the recognition of omnipresence. God is everywhere and only God.

Now, because God is everywhere and only God, because matter is nowhere, it couldn't be there because God made all that is made out of God's own substance. God made me out of God's own Substance. God made you out of God's own substance. God made every one out of his Spirit. and therefore there is no material universe; there is only a Spiritual universe. Now, where are you going to hang disease? Where are you going to put it? You only see diseased matter, but there is no matter. You only see poor matter but there is no matter. You only see painful matter but there is no matter. You only see problems where there is matter, but there is no matter. You are being a *faithful witness*. *I have come to bear witness to the truth that there is no matter, there is only my Father's Spirit*. And therefore when disease appears, pain appears, problems appear, poverty appears, starvation appears are we being an ostrich, putting our head in the sand pretending it isn't there? Or, are we accepting God's WORD that I am all? And therefore I cannot be these imperfections you are seeing and they cannot be real. They exist in the counterfeit mind.

Now, then, because the presence of Spirit is all there is there can be no power in matter. There can be no power in a bomb, an earthquake, an ocean, no power in a falling airplane, no power in drowning, no power in bullets, no power in death. There is only the Power of Spirit because there is no other substance. And

that is the recognition that God is all Power, as well as all Substance. God is Omnipotent. God is truly almighty. Now, if you doubt it, if you think God is almighty but people can still be killed, then you are saying, you are denying your very belief. How can God be almighty and people be killed? It's impossible to kill someone if God is almighty because then you are saying, that God is permitting you to kill somebody. So again you are faced with this: God being almighty, that which you see as a killing is part of the hypnotism of the dream in which the human race exists.

Now, you are going to see the power come out of this because: First you are accepting the All Presence of Spirit, God, and no other. Second, because of it there is no other power except the Power of Spirit. And so you now have Omnipresence of Spirit and Omnipotence of Spirit. And as these are formed in your Consciousness going one more step to the only mind there is, is the mind of Spirit, the Divine Mind, there is no other. And so we have the only mind that exists in this universe is the Mind of God, because there is no other Being.

Now, if the only mind that exists is the Mind of God and it is too pure to behold iniquity, where do I come off seeing iniquity? I am saying there is another mind, mine and I see destruction, death, disease; but God the only mind doesn't see these thing, I do. I am really great. I am telling God all about the universe now. You see how ridiculous it gets? We are living in a false mind. There is a Mind, it is Infinite. There is a Power; it is Infinite. There is a Presence, a Spiritual Self; it is infinite. And this is why God is all. Infinite God is all. And because the power of God is the only Power, it is right this minute being that power and maintaining the integrity of its Spiritual-universe. When we are looking out at a death it is not happening. When we are looking out at a birth it is not happening. When we are looking out at disease it is not happening. Only God is happening. And you can

live in that universe where God is happening. *Have ye that mind which was in Christ Jesus. Be ye transformed by the renewing of the mind.*

There is no cripple in God's universe. There is no deformity in God's universe. There is nothing in God's universe but perfect you, because perfect you is God Itself. Now, when we are told, *Be ye perfect as your Father which is in heaven.* What utter nonsense would that be if it were possible for us to turn away and say, I will not, I will not be perfect, I refuse? Why would Christ put before us such a statement, *Be ye perfect as your Father* when the Father is omnipotent, omnipresent, and omniscient? When the Father is all-Power, All-Self, All-Spirit, All-Presence, All-Mind, how could we be told to be as perfect as our Father, except to tell us that all you can be in Reality is All that your Father Is? How could God be all-power and permit you to be something less than perfect. And so we take a long look at ourselves and we say, *Oh, my goodness how could I have ever thought God would permit me to be imperfect, lacking?* And then we find that all of these problems have a great purpose. They have never happened in Reality. You've never been hurt. Nobody has ever robbed you. Nobody has ever in anyway hurt you physically or mentally. You have been hurt by your false consciousness. The belief, that you were not the substance of God, the life of God. And in that *belief* you had another life, another substance and it was hurt. But you weren't being perfect; you weren't accepting yourself to be that Substance.

Now, in your daily scorecard accepting God to be Omnipresent, Omnipotent, Omniscient, and there is nothing else, go the extra mile; and because the Father is these things and *I and the Father are one, I Am Omnipresent, I Am Omnipotent, I Am Omniscient.* Oh, no not the physical you, that isn't you, that's been crucified. The Substance of God, which is your Substance, is Omnipotent, Omnipresent and Omniscient. Try to keep a scorecard and see how many times a day you deny that and you will see why we have had our human problems. That is the Truth of our

Being and our denial of that truth, which occurs five hundred times a day, represents the problems that we face.

When you learn not to deny that your Substance is Omnipotent, Omniscient, Omnipresent, you will discover that your problems dissolve, diminish. You will discover what Jesus taught. *Who told you, you were naked? Who told you, you were crippled? Who told you, you were poor?* You're living a false sense of life. You can be perfect as your Father for one simple reason. You don't have to become perfect as your Father; you have to learn the nature of your Being. The nature of your Being is already perfect as your Father; you are living in a false sense of self, a three-dimensional you. Open your eyes to the New Horizon. Look out at the infinite nature of God realizing that the infinite nature of God is the infinite nature of my own Being. Do not see your self after the flesh. *Judge not after appearances.* Sow to your Spiritual Selfhood by denying your material selfhood.

Now, we have tried to acknowledge God with our tongues. Oh, I love God, but we don't acknowledge God in the way God tells us to acknowledge God. *Acknowledge me in all thy ways.* Not just when you run to church. Not just when you get on your hands and knees. All thy ways twenty-four hours a day, without ceasing, acknowledge me as your Being; as the Being of your neighbor; as the Being of him who persecutes you. Even your enemy, acknowledge me as the Reality and not the enemy as the reality. And then you take the mask off the enemy. You take the mask off poverty. You take the mask off starvation. You see these are limitations of the human mind. They are the false horizons. We think we can go just so far and there is a limitation. We can go just so far and then we are thwarted. Over here we are frustrated. But these aren't true. These horizons are only mental imitations of a mind that does not exist, for there is only one Mind.

And so we learn to accept the infinite horizon. It doesn't end over there. The sky doesn't meet the sea over there, it meets nowhere. There are no boundaries on the life of God and that is my life. There are no boundaries on the abundance of God and that is my life. There are no boundaries on the health of God and that is my life. We don't make it so by declaring it. We make it so, only by accepting that which God tells us already exists. *Be ye perfect as your Father, for one is your Father which is in heaven*, and your heaven becomes your awareness that God is on the earth as your substance; and you have been living in the false sense of substance called matter.

Now, you live in your Spiritual universe accepting that only your Spiritual universe exists; only its Power exists; only its Mind exists. And if you can, go through one day without denying omnipresence, omniscience, and omnipotence of Spirit, you will find the New Horizon that day. If you can walk through one morning and not by something you say or think, deny that God is All Presence, Power and Mind, you will discover that you have been living in a false limited self when you have an Infinite Perfect Self to live in. And when you find that you have been denying the Presence of God around you and the Power of God around you, you at least then will become aware of the fact that this is the basis of man's problem on the earth.

To acknowledge God in all your ways means to acknowledge God's Omnipresence, God's Omnipotence, God's Omniscience. Just the Word God isn't going to do it. The Substance called God so that you know if you move your hand here you are moving through His substance. You know that if there stands an intruder, an invader, he is standing in the substance of God and that is all you have to know. What else is there to know? Once you know that God is there and God is here, and God is the only power. Is God's power hate; is God's power destruction or love? You see we haven't been tuned to the power that is here. We haven't been

tuned to love; we have been tuned to the love of mortal people, of temporary passing images, not to the love of God. We haven't been tuned to the peace of God; but to the peace of treaties, of hands that sign little documents, not tuned to the peace that is omnipresent. We haven't been tuned to the fullness of God's Being. So we haven't experienced it.

Now, every word, every thought, every deed, every action of Jesus on this earth was a demonstration that when you are tuned to God by being in the acceptance of your Self to be the Light of God, and your neighbor the Light of God, no matter what he looks like, no matter what he says or does, no matter how he shabbily mistreats you. Turn the other cheek, because all that is there is the Spirit of God. And you have accepted that the Spirit of God, is not there by believing that there is a thief, a murderer, or some other miscreant present. We cannot deny the Spirit of God, in anyone or we deny it in our Self.

Now, try that scorecard. Just make a note either written or mental: Omniscient, Omnipresent, Omnipotent, the Spirit of God, there is no other. And the next time you find yourself fearful, frightened, worried, discontent, unhappy, inharmonious realize that you're denying those truths because those truths about God are the truth about you.

Now, this is a change of consciousness. A change that makes you begin to see that love does not depend on a person. Love does not change with changing conditions. Love is God and it is Omnipresent, All-power, All-knowing, everywhere. When you are not finding it you are not tuned to it – It's there. The way to tune is to find, *the Spirit of God in the secret place of the most high*. That secret place is the temple of your own Being. Your own Soul is where you'll find God. Your soul is ready to pour forth, not just a limited quart or pound or two fishes or five loaves of bread, your Soul is the doorway to all that God Is. Your Soul is the 4th dimension of Consciousness. All that *I* have is in your Soul.

And all of these teachings to turn you to the perfection of your Being; to the acceptance of God's Spirit, presence, power is to turn you to your Soul. Every problem you have had has been there to turn you to your higher Self, which alone can take you above the problem. The whole purpose of your life is to realize that you have never been separated from God in spite of what may have appeared. That you have moved into a veil of flesh and you will move out just as easily, in the realization of your own Infinite Spiritual Being. And then don't try to use that Spirit.

Don't try to take Spiritual Power and made it do something for a me. Get rid of the me. Let Spiritual power live Itself. Don't try to build a fence around it again. Don't try to put it into a bottle. Let Infinity move through your acceptance that the Infinite Self is your Self; and experience the Infinity of your Self without mental limitations about it. With total trust that Spirit is living its perfect Life as *you*. Get rid of the second self, the me. And you will find the release of that second self will show you the meaning of you cannot serve both God and mammon.

You cannot serve Spirit and matter because only one exists, Spirit. *Thou art the Spirit of God.* You rest in this. And the Spirit of God being the only power, you have no powers to fear. The Spirit of God being the only Mind, the Infinite mind, you have an Infinite mind functioning as your mind. It knows every need you have; you learn the meaning of resting, abiding, dwelling, being at peace, knowing my Father knoweth my needs. My Spirit knoweth. My Spirit hath the Power. My Spirit is everywhere. *I can rest. I can walk up to the storm and say, Be still – it is I the Spirit. Rest. I can look at the whirlwind and know that can't be real. I Am the Spirit.* Spirit is never destructive. Spirit is never a whirlwind. That's just a mental idea. It has no power. God's Spirit is not in the whirlwind. God's Spirit is not in the cancer. God's Spirit is not in the arthritis. God's Spirit is not in the pain. God's Spirit is not in the crippling. God's Spirit is not in the hunger. But then what are

these things if God's Spirit isn't in them? They are nothing. They are ideas in the mind. But they are ideas in a false mind because the only mind is the mind of God. I must not live in this false mind. I must be still. I must know the Truth that God is the only Mind, the only Power, the only Presence and that includes all that *I Am*.

Let's stand behind Moses a moment. *I Am*. *I am* that Spirit that the world calls God. *I am* that Intelligence that the world calls God. *I am* that power that the world calls God. I am not Moses at all. *I am* the Spirit of God. And there again there's the crucifixion of the physical Moses and the realization that *I am* the Spirit. Do you see what ascension means? To ascend over the *belief* that you are physical being. To ascend into the kingdom of heaven on earth. To ascend into Reality. To ascend into God Being. To ascend out of that which never has been the kingdom of God but has been our mental mis-perception. This is ascension, the birth of a new *you*. The rebirth as the Spiritual identity which you have ever been.

Blessed are they who are persecuted in my name, for theirs is the kingdom of heaven. And so your relatives are mistreating you. Let's call that your persecution. What are you to do, resent it, grieve? No. No. But be persecuted in my *name*. Realize my *name* is your *name*. You are the Spirit of God. Oh, then who is being mistreated by your relatives? Somebody else that you used to call yourself. It was your false concept of yourself, which was mistreated. They were mistreating a physical you and you were accepting it and grieving about it. You were living in a separate existence than God. You were serving mammon. This is the separation from God, which we all know about. I, the physical human me grieved because somebody mistreats me. But did they mistreat God? Could it be they mistreated my false concept of myself? Living in a false concept, I had a false experience called persecution. Living as the Spirit of God, knowing myself to be that Spirit, I will then know them to be that Spirit and this is my Spiritual Integrity. This is my Spiritual Consciousness, establishing them as Spirit and my Self as Spirit, *I come*

under Spiritual law and in Spiritual law there is no persecution. Do you see the power then of harmony and peace, rests in your knowledge that whoever might persecute you is not there; only the Spirit of God, is there? And there is no you to be persecuted because for only the Spirit of God is where you are. And as this becomes your daily task, your prayer without ceasing, your abiding place, your sanctuary, you finally come to that secret place of the Most High which could say, *I Am the Spirit, I Am That I am.*

Then you're in Oneness and not in twoness. You're not Spirit and something else. Or you're not something else not knowing Spirit. You are that Spirit realized, that is Christ realized. That is Christ Consciousness. That is what Jesus was bringing to earth. The realization that *I am* the Spirit of God, is the Christ Consciousness, which is the only power. That Consciousness raises the multitudes from poverty, from starvation, from death. That Consciousness appears as the cripple who isn't crippled. That Consciousness appears as multitudes who are not hungry. That Consciousness appears as you living in harmony, peace and abundance in spite of what is around you visibly in the world.

That is the Consciousness, which is the New Horizon. It is your New Self, which is your realization that you have never been less than the living child of the living God. But through endless forms of unawareness about the nature of God, we have all been born into a false concept of ourselves. We are going back through these false births, these false lives, these false experiences and we are honoring God with all our hearts.

And so we will make an attempt to go through one day not denying the presence, power and intelligence of God, to run a perfect universe and see what happens. See how you have the power to remake your world no matter how difficult it may appear to a human mind; nothing is impossible to God. Nothing is impossible to the Spirit of your Being. And if you have the faith of even a grain of

mustard seed, you will say to that mountain, that problem, that error, that difficulty, that lack, that limitation – remove. And it will remove for one reason; it is only a mental image. It may be fourteen thousand feet high, but it's a mental image. It may be the Pacific Ocean, but it's a mental image. Only Spirit Is. And therefore only Spirit is your name. All evil is a mental image. Someday the evil that is a mental image will remain in the level of consciousness from which you departed and you will find it never can enter into your Real Self.

There is nothing in this world that can change sunshine from being sunshine. You can't even leave your footprints in the sunshine. There is nothing in this world that can defile Spirit. And when you accept yourself to be Spirit, you can stand in the middle of the bombs; they cannot enter your Being. Try to remember then, that the great teaching on this earth is the Christ teaching which says, you are the Light. You are the Spirit and that God is *All* and there is none else. And then see if you haven't narrowed your horizons down to a limited human point of view. When the only horizon there is, is God's horizon, Spiritual horizon, and unlimited horizon. Unlimited in everything. Unlimited in everything, unlimited in Love, unlimited in Truth, unlimited in Beauty.

How can you limit Spiritual love, or Spiritual abundance, or Spiritual anything when it is God Its Self, Infinite? How can you limit life when it is God Itself, Infinite? Can you have a limited life? That's not life at all. That's concept. *Let the dead bury the dead.* Come forth and be separate from the limited concept of life, which has nothing to do with God. God is Infinite, now and here. You are that living Spirit of God. Let your horizon be God's horizon. Your life God's life. Your thought God's thought. Your love God's love. Your peace God's Peace. No man can take it away.

You might want to re-read this chapter. We have all read it many times. And always we come away from it feeling its uplift but never really accepting what it

says. And it's telling you in no uncertain terms that there is no world out here of pain, death, disease and discord. So maybe we are going to look at that chapter for a minute, just so you see that nothing you have heard today is not in this chapter. It's simply been spelled out.

The sense which presents pictures of discord and inharmony, disease and death is universal mesmerism which produces the entire dream of human existence. It must be understood there is no more reality to harmonious human existence than to discordant world conditions. It must be realized the entire human scene is mesmeric suggestion, and we must rise above the desire for even good human conditions.

The point is there are no human conditions, there is only God Life. Now then, all of this must change in your own consciousness – not out there. Out there is all invisible God. In you, when you accept invisible God you are open to it, you are flowing in the One Infinite Self. This chapter is going to change the world. It is going to remove the mask of evil that has no real existence by raising the consciousness of mankind. Now don't look for Spiritual Power. If you are Spirit you are Spiritual Power. Don't seek it, accept it. Be It. Know *I Am* the Spirit of God, and therefore, *I Am* all Power. But don't live in a vacuum isolated from the rest of the world. Everyone is Spirit. Love your neighbor as that Spirit, and you will find the Spiritual power flowing through you and through them when you unite in Love. The Spirit never faileth. Omnipresent Spirit, Omnipotent Spirit, Omniscient Spirit; look back on your day and say how many times did I deny that by some thought or deed. And when you have a day, which says, I didn't deny it today, you will have lived that day in the Kingdom of Heaven on earth.

New Jerusalem is the twelfth and last chapter of this book. Naturally, it follows when you have made a *turning* to begin to glimpse the New Horizon without boundaries, then you're approaching the realization of what will be called

a New Jerusalem. And then after that, which is next week, we will have five weeks devoted to Living In The 4th Dimension of Consciousness in this 3rd Dimensional World. Those five weeks will take us right up to the end of the year. And then for the next nineteen weeks, from January 4th on out to the middle of May, we are going to take the nineteen chapters of **Thunder of Silence** and do them very carefully.

Also, starting Tuesday the 25th I think it is of November, a week from this Tuesday, for six weeks, I will be making a few talks at the Metaphysical Library downtown, for six weeks starting November 25th on Tuesday at 12:15 pm. Lunchtime.

So that's the program. But the real program is God in you. You're the program. And so let's see if by next week we can come to the **New Jerusalem** with the idea of beginning to see that this means the new Self. The new Self is the New Jerusalem. The new Self, the Christ Self which becomes the Living Church of God. You become the living church of God. And in you is done the Will of the Father, not in a building but in you. Not in the Old Jerusalem where the temple was but in the temple of your Being. But first make your steps, not denying Omnipresence, Omniscience, and Omnipotence and you will discover when you are able not to deny them, the New Jerusalem is being formed as your Being. Thank you. Let's have a minute of silence or a few seconds.

Blessings and thanks very much.

The Infinite Way Book Study 1969

by Herb Fitch

12. The New Jerusalem

Herb: This is a chapter that all of us have really waited a lifetime to do. We do it not individually, we do it not as human beings, for it is more than a chapter. It is a message for the world for which we happen to be a small part. It is a message to the world that there is a new kind of birth, and a new kind of death, and a new kind of life. And that there is a *transition*, that can take place in an individual, preparing him for this new life which is unsuspected by the mind of man. We are sitting on the threshold of a new age, a new Consciousness, a new dimension of awareness. It is called New Jerusalem. And in order to have a feeling about the deep significance of this universal change that is taking place around us, we must remember that there was an Old Jerusalem, a place where men came to pray. And if you were a Jew in those days, to you Jerusalem meant God Itself. For it was here that you would come and worship in a holy temple and it was here that you would be united under the paternalism of the Divine Father. And if you were a good Jew you would want to die and be buried in Jerusalem someday. For surely there was no greater reward for an individual than to be buried in the holy city.

Now, all of this was the external worship of God. And in that very city of Jerusalem there was *one* who knew of another kind of Jerusalem. It was not a temple made with hands, it was an inner temple, the temple of the soul, and this Jerusalem was the Jerusalem that He had come to preach. It was the mystical Jerusalem. It was the Jerusalem that could not be found in a physical world and so he taught about the New Jerusalem in a different way. The way that even to this day men have not suspected existed. Throughout the Bible you will notice that Jesus is going up to Jerusalem. And even the disciples are told, *To wait for me in*

Jerusalem. And going way back into the Old Testament we find many references to going *up* to Jerusalem and we find that everybody was just going up to this holy city, but rather this was mysticism to explain that there is place called – *conscious union with God*. A place called Jerusalem where you stand one-ed with the Father aware of an invisible kingdom, of an invisible power, of a place where there is no death, where time is no more, where Life is without opposites. And every time the Bible tells us about *going up* to Jerusalem, it is a mystical reminder that there is a place where you can attain conscious union with God, not in the external worship in a temple. For, Jesus was really writing the obituary of external worship.

Now, as the disciples were told to wait for the resurrected Jesus in Jerusalem where they would receive the Holy Ghost. This appeared to be an external place but actually it was to rest in the *conscious awareness* of the kingdom of God within. And so they rested in Jerusalem – they remained alert within. And the secret always to us is that if you are not *consciously* in union with God, you are separated from God. And in that separation the Spirit cannot descend upon you. The Holy Ghost cannot come forth to express the Will of God in you. And so we learn that in our work we must ever be conscious of God.

Now, let us look at this dial, this radio dial, and change it in your mind to a dial of Consciousness. We will say that down here on the lower left is man. And that is where our Consciousness normally remains. And as we go up that dial spinning over we come to God. And that is where the Consciousness normally does not remain. And in between we come through the material conditions of the world. Now, it may seem simple at this stage to say it, but there was a time when it would never occur to us, that if our Consciousness did not rest on God, that the Spirit of God could not express in us. And now we must see that is the simple truth we must know. If you, for example, are resting in the Consciousness of you, the

Spirit of God cannot descend upon you. And the more you are resting in you, the more you are separated from Life itself.

Now, Life in order to be attained is reached through death. And this word *dying* becomes very significant in our rebirth. To begin the ascent from death to Life is something we are very reluctant to even face. But once you have passed the chapter **New Horizon**, you have made within yourself certain admissions. And if there is a total acceptance of the message of that chapter, if there is a Soul response, these admissions are: that this world, all of it, no matter what you may see, is not the creation of God, but is the mortal dream. This material world is the deadness from which we must be born anew. That because God did not create matter, matter has no existence. And so we are at the point where we are faced with a decision. Matter having no existence and no law of God to sustain it, we cannot be in a material body and we must discover where we are. Matter having no material existence in God, Jesus did not exist in a material body and therefore could not be crucified. Nor, could the material body of Jesus be resurrected. We are faced with the fact that matter has never existed except in what is now known as our mental universe.

And all of scripture becomes vitally alive as we see its purpose is to reveal: First, the non-existence of what we have called our world. Its sole existence being in our mental beliefs. And to lift us out of the unreality of this mental existence, into a universe present, but invisible to our mental capacities. And in this new universe to discover a new Self, a new Consciousness, a new *I* instead of the old me. Now, very strangely there is nothing of yourself you can take into this New Jerusalem. As long as there is a remnant of you, you do not come into Life. There must be a total release of the *you* that you think you are in order to attain the *I* that awaits you in the new city, the new Consciousness.

And so all of our preparation has been to give us the strength to face the material world of form, of condition and even those cherished beliefs which we would never dream of giving up. But which we discover now becomes a necessity if we aspire to the highest experience that is possible on this earth. And that experience is this New Jerusalem. That is the birth of a new Self and because it is a new Self, the old self is forgotten. When the new Self dawns, the old self is not remembered. That which you had been is as completely part of all the yesterdays, as the former lives you may have lived on this earth, as you cannot remember what you did five hundred years ago. In your new Self you will not be concerned about what the old self did.

The new Self does not walk in a physical form. The new Self does not walk in this world. The new Self does not seek happiness, prosperity, health, contentment, security. The new Self seeks none of these things. The new Self simply knows that *I Am* the Infinite Being and the word *Infinite* becomes not a word but an experience. The new Self becomes not a series of quotations but an experience. And it is up to us now to see what is meant by this new Self.

We were told in **The Wisdoms**, that when you know that God is not in the human scene, really understand it, you will be able to lay down your life and pick it up at will. Now, that really means that you will be able to change from a finite self to an Infinite Self at will, from a material self to a Spiritual Self at will, from a third dimensional Consciousness to a fourth at will. And it is very possible that you can feel this here this afternoon.

The dial of Consciousness, starting from you to God, is the way you are going to mount in Consciousness. And let your thought rest for a moment on God, Spirit, light, truth, harmony, peace, reality, timelessness, *Is*. Keeping all thought away from you. And as you rest on God or even in between you and God, merely letting thought rest in an area where there is no awareness of you. And then no

awareness of other mortal beings. No awareness of matter. No awareness of the world of the senses. Just a resting easily, ever so gently, completely relaxed with not the slightest bit of effort on your part. Letting *you* go. Completely dependent on no thought of your own, *willing* to drop all that you are, willing to live in a universe of the Spirit, where there is no human mind to direct any affairs. Where there are no physical forms. Where there are no conditions of any nature. Just resting there easily and now, even more gently and again, more gently. Until you are coming to a point of nothingness. Where there is hardly a *you* at all. And finally where there is no thought whatsoever, only the realization of nothingness. A leaf floating in nothingness.

There will be a moment, when of itself, the transition is made for you in this absence of you. You will discover yourself alive and conscious in another place. It will not be the form. You will not think of yourself as a form or even as a Consciousness, you will simply Be conscious. And you will discover that when this happens to you, you are in a new Self. A Self that you may have never experienced before. A Self that lives not in a world, not in a body, not in a person but simply *Is*. A Self that can never be penetrated by the evils of the world. This Self will dawn as your new Consciousness. It will be the beginning of the New Jerusalem. You will understand that it is truly a new you. It has no relationship whatsoever to anything you have ever been. It is beginning as it were all over again. Right here, where you appear this new Consciousness begins. And it erases all that you ever were. It is the first thread of your Christ Self consciously experienced. It is completely out of the form. And it is the Infinite Self touched, realized, and consciously understood as a living experience.

And when it happens you will never be the same because you will know that the transition which Jesus himself went through, which the Spirit taught to the disciples has touched and awakened you to the point that you are leaving the old

habitation. You are leaving the old wine bottle. You are leaving the old garment. You are releasing your Self from you and able to walk in the invisible, as a transparency through which the invisible becomes manifest.

Now, all around you is Infinity, and your new Self, your real eternal Self, the real Jerusalem. That Self which is the new Consciousness, the stone not made with hands, is an Infinite Self. And for you to make the transition in Consciousness, you must know more about the infinite nature of that Self. You must see for example that right where you are is an infinity that cannot be cognized with a finite mind. And you must experience that infinity. You must realize that God, Spirit, is never less than Itself. And that the miracle of infinity is that it is infinite everywhere. Right where you are is the same infinity that exists three feet away from you or three million miles away from you. There is no place within infinity where infinity is less than infinite.

And so right where you are this instant, there is an Infinite Self present. That Infinite Self is not a limitation of love, or a limitation of finance, or a limitation of life, that Infinite Self where you are is the infinity of all that Spirit is, individualized right where you are. So that this infinite nature of Self is present in every point of itself. Right under your fingertip is infinity and no less. And wherever you may be at any given moment the fullness of infinity is. And as you reach the point of human nothingness, this infinity gently slides in and becomes your Consciousness. You lay down your life and Infinity picks it up. And you have the Infinite Life as your life right where you have laid down your finite sense of life.

Omnipresent infinity in the absence of a finite consciousness becomes your Life, realized, experienced, expressing and revealing itself with signs. When you feel this, you are in the New Jerusalem. You have received the Infinite and you have dissolved the human into the Infinite and now, *I* and the Father, the Infinite,

are One. This Truth realized has ever been the Truth of your Being. And only as you maintain Consciousness in God, in Spirit, in the infinite nature of Spirit and rest there letting the human self, the human concepts, the human beliefs, the cherished notions of I as a physical being all drop away. Only then in this total crucifixion of the belief that there is a me is the New Jerusalem born. In this New Jerusalem, in this experience of Self, not as a limited self, not as a finite form, you become aware of the timelessness of all Being. And in that glimpse of heaven here now, you are one with all who walk in the Spirit, throughout the Spiritual universe. Infinity embraces all who walk in the awareness of the new Self.

Now, this conscious transition is what all of us are going through day by day as we lay aside the beliefs in the evils of this world; in the goodness of this world. And reject the temptation to seek good hypnotism instead of bad hypnotism. We maintain the dial of our Consciousness always away from the human self. Not only, my human self but also your human self. Not only, your human self but everyone's human self so that to dial your Consciousness is ever in conscious union with the Spirit. You are doing what the disciples were taught to do, *Wait for me in Jerusalem*. Wait for me in conscious union with the Spirit of God, which is your own Being. That kingdom of God within you is infinite. And when you accept that Spirit is infinite everywhere, then you have caught the miracle of infinity, the magic and marvel. The wonder of the fact that infinity is everywhere and always there, in spite of every appearance to the contrary.

In this touching of the kingdom of God within, we are conscious that infinity is expressing everywhere in all its perfection. And therefore, we know there is no evil on this earth, to be removed or to be overcome. We are above the sense illusion of evil in the acceptance of infinite omnipresence. We have moved to that degree out of the mental universe. And once you have glimpsed this, you are living in the only universe there is. You are living in the Soul universe. You are living in

a new Consciousness. You are living in the holy city. *The house not made with hands.*

Now, you may not jump from the third to the fourth dimension permanently. But you will have your vision of it. Your taste of immortality. And then the rest of the journey from sense to Soul, from third to fourth dimension, from the Old Jerusalem to the New is on the *acceptance* of your identity not only as Spirit, but as Infinite Spirit. Not only as the one Self, but as the Infinite One Self until you know that New Jerusalem means the One Infinite Self Realized, as my Identity.

It will do no good for us to try to remember words, for at this level experience takes place of the words. At this level you are coming to the point where your Consciousness is a blessing. It is the light no longer hidden under a bushel. You are the living Beatitudes Realized. You are in the Infinite Spirit, meek unto the Infinite Spirit, at peace, righteous, living in the rhythm and will of the Spirit. And all of the Beatitudes in you have come to the point of Christing. So that where you stand is no more a human consciousness, but you are absent from that body. You are present in the infinite realization of Self. You are able to look out upon the world, knowing that whatever is there, visible, is not God and therefore is not the reality of Being. In the tasting of your Immortal Infinite Self, you overcome the illusion of the world.

Now, this is an important transition in which you cannot look back without losing what you have found. We have read the chapter **New Horizon**, but we cannot merely move in on a borrowed consciousness. Just as Moses couldn't take his people into the Promised Land, neither could Joel take us. One week you read **New Horizon**, the next week you read **New Jerusalem**. But there may be a thousand years in between them. And so as we begin to feel the **New Horizon**, it is because the Consciousness of those who have passed through this experience, embraces us now. Invisible to us, surrounding us are those who have gone through

the experience of the New Jerusalem and have walked out of the flesh, into the universe that we are becoming aware of. And it is their love that now lifts us beyond all of our human capacities, outside of ourselves as it were. And we begin to see that our minds have blocked off a little area called – this life, this world, this time and this place – which we have temporarily accepted, which we have fought to retain. But in this moment of transcendental opening to the Truth, in this great vision of Self, we are willing to let all of human life go by knowing it was never me.

We are glimpsing our Life eternal. A Life in which all of the yesterdays are gone. A Life in which there is something very few of us have ever heard about. A Life in which there is a thing called eternal newness, in which there is no single moment that is exactly the same as the moment before It, there is pure infinite progression. And this eternal newness is the experience you begin to know in your new Self. And then you see why clinging, patching the old garment with a new patch, or pouring new wine into the old bottle simply will not do. We let go. And something within us gives us that strength and courage and vision knowing that only when we let go are we really born into Life. We must let go of the womb of creation to be born into the Life, which is the Life of God, Itself. And then God, Spirit, lives Its Life and we are that Life. There cannot be two. There cannot be God and a human consciousness. There cannot be God Life and a human clinging to human life.

And this is the transition, which the disciples attained when they had left their nets; when they had learned that they could trust the infinity of Spirit to live itself as them. When they were no longer clinging to the old man. When they could look at their own physical bodies and know this too must go. Now, this is the message that was brought into the world. And it is the message that grows of itself in spite of anything which you or I can do. For it is actually the Voice of Spirit

living itself, moving through each of us. Taking each of us and splitting the shell of a false self so that the new Self may shine through. It isn't what we had expected. It isn't the human made good. It isn't the human made virtuous. It isn't a mortal being made happy, healthy and secure. It is a transition into Life before the advent of what is called death.

It is the new Consciousness that is reshaping all who walk the earth in all levels of their Consciousness. And in this new awareness we learn to look out at our fellowman with a different kind of love, a different kind of understanding. For we see there no longer what the eye sees, no longer what the mind had invisibly evidenced, we see there the one perfect Infinite Self that no human eye can see. *And we see this on faith alone.* We see it on the faith that is born of this new Self, this new Infinite Self and we discover the reason we had not seen it before. The reason we had not been unable to love our neighbor before was because through a finite mind, a finite self, we have no way of comprehending the Infinite Self that stands before us. Only the Infinite can behold the Infinite. And only the Infinite Self of you realized can behold the infinite love, the infinite peace, the infinite abundance, the infinite beauty that surrounds all of us invisible to the finite human sense.

In this taste of your own Infinite Self, you can stand at every given point on this earth knowing the earth is the Lord's and the fullness thereof meaning; infinity is infinite everywhere, there is no place where the Spirit is not at full strength. And so right where you stand the miracle of Infinity is performing but not visible to your finite senses. Now, as you in the silence die to the finite self, as you gently let this happen, you are laying down your life. You are laying down your finite sense of what you had called life. You are changing life-streams from the material, the mortal, the finite to the Spiritual, the Immortal, and the Infinite. But you do not

attain the Infinite, for it already is your Self. *You merely lay down that which you are not.*

I was searching for a way to explain the laying down of that which you are not. And I thought of a napkin up on a shelf here and I wanted the napkin down here. And there was something holding the napkin and I thought well we will just remove that which holds it and let the napkin fall down. Because this is how you come into the Infinite Self. You remove something and then something happens and as I was going through trying to figure out how I was going to explain it, I was reminded of someone who did it better. In a way that at the time I read it, was not comprehensible to me in its fullness and that was Maimonides, the 11th century mystic in Spain. Who in a passage in a book he wrote, **The Guide For The Perplexed**, explained that this car on the hill going down and a brick in front of the wheel, he said, *You simply remove the brick and the car goes, but you don't do anything about making the car go. You just remove the brick and the car goes.* Well, that was something that was a little too deep at the time that I read it. But as I was searching for a way to explain how to come into the Infinite Self, finding this up here, that I wanted to fall down here and just remove what held it and let it fall by itself. I realized that was what Maimonides was teaching at that time. It was just sort of a confirmation that this is the way.

And so, to review it is this: your Infinite Self is always present but you must roll away your finite self. Then when there is no two, the only one that remains is your Infinite Self and it picks up the thread where you are in a state of non-effort, non-thought. In other words when you die, to this finite self, through the gentle relaxing of all that you are in thought, the Infinite Self takes over for you. You remove the brick and the car begins to go down hill. You don't have to turn on the ignition. I have tried this quite a number of times since it happened and always there is a release out of the personal and the feeling of a vast immense Intelligence,

which swallows you up. And this Infinite Intelligence then becomes the intelligence of your Being, for there is no longer a second self there, a second mind, a second thought, a second concept or belief to stand in the way separating you from you own Infinite Intelligence.

Now, we are just at a great turning point then when the mind universe is being removed, dissolved, and the Soul universe is *turning* within us, opening us to itself, revealing that *I Am* come, *I Am* here and in *Me* there is only the perfection of God. Right behind your mental universe is the Soul universe of perfection. And it is the reality where you discover the White Stone, the throne of the Father, the Morning Star. That Life which never goes out again and never has to come back again. The Life that knows no age, no time, and does not even need a sun in the sky for there is no night there and the Spirit is its own sun, its own Light, its own warmth.

We have felt and have experienced and have seen things which just shortly ago, as time goes, were incomprehensible to us. But now we know that the complete experience of Jesus on this earth was the externalized representation of the *I* of our own Being. Exhibiting to us its capacities, its truth, its power. *I*, Self, the New Jerusalem, *I* and the Father are One Self. No longer do I go to an external god. No longer do I worship that men may see I am holy. No longer do I seek a second self outside of my Infinite Self and so now, *I*, the New Jerusalem, *Am* the living church. There is no church to go to for *I Am* that church. *I Am* the living Spirit of God, which is infinite. And now I have One Infinite Being and only *One*.

----- End of Side One -----

No more am I denying the infinity of the Father. No longer am I denying my own wholeness in that infinity, as that Infinity. No longer am I a separate self from

the one Infinite Self. And as I live this way, never denying the infinity of my Being as the very Infinity of the Father, then all that the Father hath, the power, the all-knowing, the all-presence, the all-love, the Allness of the Spirit being the only it is *I*. And where *I Am* though all else may appear all that can be where *I Am* is Omnipotence. All that can be where *I Am* is the All intelligence of the Spirit. All that can be where *I Am* is the law and the activity of the Spirit. And *I Am* now walking in the kingdom of God.

Yes, the earth is the Lord's and that makes it heaven. And the fullness is heaven and heaven is the Infinite Self realized where you stand. Omnipotence is the substance of your Being. Omnipresence is the substance of your Being. Omniscience is the substance of your Being. For there is none but *I*. And if you do not deny this, in spite of what the five-sense world may say, you will discover that it is true. And that the *I*, Spirit of your Self is Omnipotent and it need not make itself omnipotent, it need not assert itself to be so, it need not go out and conquer anything to be so, because the Spirit of your Being is Omnipotent – it is ever so. And there is nothing that can ever change that.

New Jerusalem is the renting of the veil of hypnotism. From realization of Self, all that is not-self, you are able to face without the need to resist. You see the illusion of all that is not, New Jerusalem. For New Jerusalem is the Infinite Self. *I Am* that Infinite Self. Not by declaring it. But all are joint-heirs with Christ. All are One with the Infinite-Self.

If you feel the *turning* within you, then the Spirit is bringing you into your true habitation. For this is the climax of our purpose upon the earth to enter into New Jerusalem. And there abiding, to show forth the Omnipotence of Spirit, the All presence of Spirit and the All intelligence of Spirit maintaining a perfect Spiritual universe where you stand. This is the Truth now awaiting Realization.

And all of scripture whether it be the Bible or the Koran or the Bhagavad-Gita is pointing to this plane of existence. It will be called the Buddhic plane in one, it will be called the Christ Consciousness in Christianity. But always you are becoming now the teacher and not the student. For as Christ Consciousness is born in you, you are visible, but you are a transparency for the invisible. And wherever you go, the invisible shines through you as living Spirit, a New Jerusalem walks the earth. Not as a physical city but as an enlightened state of Consciousness. Eternally new and never can it know death. For in the New Jerusalem you have transcended the possibility of the death experience. Only life exists in New Jerusalem. For this is knowing Spirit aright and that is Life eternal. We have no way of knowing disease or evil or any form of sin in this Consciousness, for we recognize that they are not the infinite Spirit and therefore have no existence. For Infinite-Spirit is all there is. Your fidelity to the Infinite Spirit of Being will be your passport to that Life eternal.

We have passed the point now where we can go back to a human consciousness without feeling the effects of it doubly. For having been opened to the Truth, the lie seems to hurt all the more. But, we have also passed the point where like Thomas we must doubt because most of us can see now that we are moving very quickly in the path which Jesus prescribed. That we are moving into the path of release from the problems of the world. And that this was not given to us so that we might be happy, healthy and wise. But rather that we may leaven the consciousness of the world. All of us, none more than the other, are here to display the glory of the Infinite Spirit. And more and more as you feel its glory, the desire to crucify all of human selfhood will intensify within you. It will be the call of your own Soul to die to the flesh. This will not have the ring it had in the past. This will have the ring of a new kind of glory. A fulfillment. A knowing that for this, was I born. That I may be living evidence of the Truth of the Allness of Spirit.

And so we lay down our life and let Spirit pick up its life as us. And then Christ liveth our life. This is New Jerusalem, the Christ Consciousness of the Infinite Self as your Being. And that infinity must be a *conscious realization* or else the human mind will not be still. It will wiggle and squirm seeking a way out. Only when it knows that infinity alone is present will it give up the ghost. And the key to your realization will linger on that realization, that infinity is all that you are. No less, ever. All Intelligence, all Power until you know you need never fear what mortal mind or man can do to you, for there is no power but the infinity of your Spirit. Everywhere.

So, we have come to a little preparation for today. We are going to review some of these points in the latter part of the discussion today. We are going to gently release ourselves again from the human concept of self. We are going to look at a few passages to show how clearly this has been pointed out to us although blindly we walk past it. And I would like you also to hear the words of the **New Jerusalem**, the chapter, spoken by Joel. For I do have his voice speaking those words and right after the intermission I would like to play it for you so you can capture the depth of what was happening in his Consciousness to make him write that page or two of the new Consciousness, of the Infinite Self which was now functioning as his own Being.

After our intermission the first voice you hear will be Joel, speaking the **New Jerusalem**, as he wrote it. And then we will continue from there in our own journey from flesh to Spirit. So we will pause now for a moment.

Let's take a peek at Isaiah chapter 65 Verse 17, we will just go on from there a bit: *For, behold, I, now remember I is the New Jerusalem, the new Consciousness, the Infinite Self, realized, I.* And the importance of all that happening to us here is that we are being assured that there is such an *I*, such a New Jerusalem. That it is not something in a book. It is an experience that each of

us is going through. And this *I*, Isaiah tells us, for he has gone through it and the *I* of him is speaking through him just as the *I* of Joel was speaking the chapter, New Jerusalem. This *I* says, to you and to me, *I Am the I in the midst of you and when you come unto Me by releasing your sense of personal self, then I the infinite, make all things new. I create new heavens and a new earth.*

This is so different than what our human mind is prepared to face that it sort of requires a word of explanation. *A new heaven and a new earth* is not only the transformation of your world, but it is the dissolution of the world you have been living in. It isn't a better world. It is dissolution of the old and for the next ten, twenty or thirty years you may walk in a better world visibly. But this isn't for ten, twenty or thirty years. It is the opening of your Christ mind and Christ body, which seems to be a visible body here, when you are in the new Self, but is actually your invisible Self functioning, appearing as your visible Self. And it is this invisible which lives in the new heaven and the new earth which becomes the law of your complete activity on the earth. And all of your visible activity becomes changed under the law, so that more and more of your human consciousness is dissolved into the new Self. So that all of it is finally dissolved; so that your translation can be made. Until we are living in the new Self, which lives in the new heaven and the new earth, we are forced to come into form and go out of form and return to form. But the new heaven and the new earth means that you will be living in the new heaven and new earth when the form sloughs away and remain there in your Christ body, in your Christ Mind. And this is the transition now taking place in all of us.

I Am breaking the fetters that bind you. *I*, in the midst of you am taking you into the many mansions that *I* have prepared which cannot be comprehended or embraced by the temporary finite mind. *I Am* the way to this new heaven and this new earth. Now, this is Isaiah and you will find it almost word for word in the Revelation of St. John. *The former shall not be remembered nor come into mind.*

And to me that means that we must not try with this human mind to take notes of our experience as we go into this new dimension. Not stand there, aside from this Self, and try to record what is happening to this Self, because that is the best way to lose it. There is an overturning of that mind so that you can see we come into the experience by the release of the mind, not by maintaining it. And so all of you who are still under the belief that you must depend upon your logic and reason and understanding, to find the way, should take heed here and recognize that it's *only as you drop the need for the reason and the logic and the understanding and recognize that I, not your human mind, I Am the way.* And unless you leave all these externals as excess baggage and come into *I* unfettered taking no thought for your life, you will not find this new Self. It will not lift you into Itself. But there is no need of thinkers in the New Jerusalem. *I*, the Infinite Mind is the only thinker there and the only Self there and this is different than every human concept of what heaven is suppose to be.

If you are not prepared through – Truth in Consciousness to die to me and the mind and the body – then the entry into the kingdom of heaven on earth will be delayed, until something in you enables you to make this laying down of your sense of life.

Be ye glad and rejoice forever in that which I create; for behold, I create Jerusalem a rejoicing, and her people a joy. And I will rejoice in Jerusalem, and joy in my people and: the voice of weeping shall be no more be heard in her, nor the voice of crying. Always then in your new Self, does Spirit rejoice only in this Spiritual Self. *There shall be no more thence an infant of days, nor an old man that hath filled his days:...* That is the end of the birth, that is the end of aging and the end of dying. It is completely out of all human concept.

For the child shall be an hundred years old... And they shall build houses, and inhabit them; and they shall plant vineyards, and eat the fruit of them. They

shall not build, and another inhabit; they shall not plant, and another eat: for as the days of a tree are the days of my people, and mine elect shall long enjoy the work of their hands. They shall not labor in vain, nor bring forth for trouble; for they are the seed of the blessed of the Lord, and their offspring with them. And it shall come to pass, that before they call, I will answer...

And so this human intelligence that wants to reach out is told, no, no, Omniscience is here. Before you can even think of a question, it will answer. And as long as you feel you must think of a question, you are not in this new One Self.

And while they are yet speaking, I will hear. The wolf and the lamb shall feed together, and the lion shall eat straw like the bullock: and dust shall be the serpent's meat. They shall not hurt nor destroy in all my holy mountain, saith the Lord.

Now, this is not a statement of tomorrow, of a future, it's a statement that in your perfect, Infinite Spirit Self now, the wolf and the lamb do lie down together. There is nothing there that hurts. And so the Reality of Being is established by Isaiah and the perfection of your own Identity.

These very phrases are picked up in the Revelation of St. John and come to fruition in the 20th and 21st chapters. Where the New Jerusalem is seen descending from heaven as a bride adorned for her husband and that is the Revelation that God, the Father is the husband and Christ being one-ed with the Father is the bride of God. Christ Consciousness becomes the bride of God and the offspring of God, the Father and the Christ is the activity of the Holy Ghost in you. So that the complete Trinity is a oneness of your complete Being. You are then in the Kingdom of God on earth.

All through the Acts, Paul tells us how he went up to Jerusalem. And we are reminded in his letters that there is a New Jerusalem and that when you have found

it, you will find a new body. You will discover that you are the temple of the living God.

When Joel found himself in the Consciousness of Christ, all the powers that manifested on earth in others who had been Christed showed forth in Joel. The healing powers, the power of Love, the power of Truth, the power of safety and security, the power of Abundance. The Infinity of Being becomes the Light of Being. None of this is withheld from your Being and if through this series of **Infinite Way** chapters you have discovered that every word of it was meant to *lift* you into the inevitable oneness with God, which is your destiny, then these twelve chapters have fulfilled their purpose in you to this point. But don't forget they are living revelation. They are never through when you finish reading them because they are the living Consciousness of God in Joel, functioning through all of us. These chapters are so high, so vital, that we have been gifted another five weeks of working with them. And the purpose of these five weeks is so that we do not take a chapter like **New Horizon** or **The Wisdoms** and make some very sage comments about them or some remembrances about them and think that because of that we have captured their essence. *God is not with mortals. If you know God is not in the human scene you can lay down your life and pick it up again at will.*

Now, we are to reach the point where we can lay down our life and pick it up at will. Which means we can leave the finite concept of life and be in the Infinite Reality of Life, at will. That means we can do it. And so the purpose of the next five weeks is to do it. To learn that the moment I am able to lay down my sense of life, my sense of reason, my sense of righteousness and justice, my sense of wealth and health, and let the infinite pick up the thread of life where I have laid down my sense of it, in that instant *I Am* in His Grace.

Now, that is going to become a rather normal Consciousness for us and in it you will perceive that there is a strange kind of peace. It's the kind of peace that

knows that the Infinite Consciousness which is mine is everywhere doing its perfect job now and I need *take no thought* for today or tomorrow. I can keep my Consciousness not on a me. I can now relax with my Consciousness in that middle path. Not seeking God, not seeking betterment, but letting betterment reveal its ever presence in the absence of my seeking.

There is this place then in Consciousness that you will feel more frequently and you will be at home in it. You could feel in Joel's talk a moment ago the confident, quiet assurance, the almost sublime acceptance that all there is of me is the infinite Spirit flowing through me. The great weariness of the world departing from the shoulders. The knowledge that from this day forward, all that the Father hath is my own Being.

Surely you know by now that none of this is beyond your reach. None of it. And then we know why we were drawn into this glorious teaching for it is the Will of the Father that we walk in the Spirit and that the Infinite live our lives as only It can.

Enoch wrote of these things before a Jesus appeared physically on this earth. Just the other day I picked up this little book on Enoch, which someone had given to me and lo and behold, there in it was this chapter of Enoch speaking to his son, Methuselah, teaching him about the New Jerusalem. Telling him that the old house was being overturned and all the pillars were being taken out. And we recognize there what's happening to us. Like Methuselah we are sitting at the feet of Spirit itself. And Enoch who had the Word, who had attained the New Jerusalem, walked right out of this physical form, leaving no physical form behind. Somewhere I heard Joel say that the Bible of Jesus, the Bible that Jesus himself studied and taught from, was not included in the Christian Bible. But that it would be translated, for three copies had been found, and not too far away we would all learn about it and have copies of it ourselves. And it may be the book by the Master of

Righteousness who lived a hundred and some odd years just before Jesus, among the Essenes who also was crucified.

The point is that the power of man on earth to have his will is shown to be fruitless. For no matter how the Word of the Father is mutilated or buried in books, the Living Word is ever alive in the Consciousness of those who live in the Father's house. And that living word in you says, *I Am* the resurrection. It is *I* in you who *am* the Life Eternal that will never permit you to know any form of destruction. But *I* cannot share my throne with a second self. And if there is going to be an end to the world, the only end there is, is that end when a man leaves the self that he was not, and is reunited in Christ with the Infinite. For him the world is no more for, *behold I make all things new*, and he walks in the new heaven and the new earth. This is the common experience that the Christ assures us we are all joint-heirs too on this earth. We no longer have to walk in the ways of humanhood subject to the laws of chance and matter. We all now have a sufficient backlog of experience and understanding to know that these enlightened Consciousnesses did not appear on earth in vain at all. And as we open our hearts to them, *The Father who seeth in secret*, becomes a very living essence of our own Consciousness and that is our reward.

So, henceforth, when you find the ills of the world lying heavy upon you, remember the simplicity with which you can break the hypnotism of the world. When your consciousness is resting on you, you are separated from the Spirit. *When your mind is trying to devise methods and means, even to understand God, you are separated from the Spirit.* The meekness is the understanding that there is only God. There is no possible life apart from God anywhere in the entire universe. Only Infinity is functioning. Only Spirit Is. Only God Is. Any life apart the Isness of God is a mirage. There is nothing you need do to improve the life of God. There is nothing you need do to improve the life of you, for it is the life of God. And that

false sense of self which denies you to be the Life of God is the real crucifixion that must take place. Then the Infinite holds out its arms and declares Itself as your Being. There is a specific experience in which that happens. And it begins in a small way when you are absent from your human consciousness wandering somewhere in a new experience that you didn't make happened. Something that happened in spite of your human self.

As Jesus said to his disciples, *Wait for me, tarry in Jerusalem*. And this is what he is saying to us. *Tarry in Jerusalem*. The key words, the upper most realization that we can have is to ever be conscious that God is my Spirit – Omnipotent, Omnipresent, Omniscient forever here functioning. And as this Consciousness is renewed and renewed and renewed, lo, *I* come whose right it is to sit upon the throne. And in a twinkling you find yourself moving in a new Consciousness, in a new Self. You have turned. The Soul realm becomes your first footsteps. The rebirth is an experience instead of a word.

We are going to have one meditation if you will, and this meditation is the changing of the life-stream from the human sense of it to nothingness, to letting Spirit be Its Self. The minute the first sigh takes over you are attuned to infinity. And the Infinite universe is at your doorstep. There is the power of Grace. There is the power of the all-knowing mind functioning as your very Being, going before the physical form, preparing mansions. And if you have entered the silence, completely devoid of all concepts, that subtle transition of Consciousness takes place and the Infinite goes forth as you.

Remember, it must be done *gently* for if you are *trying* to do it you are in a second self. And that second self is going to prevent the very thing you are trying to do. *It is surrender, not conquering, but surrender – gently*, inside the senses so that they are nothing. And if you find that Oasis, just rest there and feel My peace. For in My peace there is nothing to do.

Suggested reading 20, 21, and 22 chapters of the Book of Revelation. You will find that you have gone through some kind of an experience that is explained in those three chapters. 20, 21, and 22 of Revelation. They will parallel that which your Consciousness is doing.

Happy Thanksgiving.

The End